



S

S

Dr

Prin
A
in



S

S

Dr

Prin
A
in

F I F T E E N
SERMONS

Preached on
Several Occasions.

By the Most Reverend Father in GOD,
Dr. J O H N S H A R P,
Late Lord Archbishop of Y O R K.

V O L. I.

The Sixth Edition.

L O N D O N:

Printed for the Executrix of MARY KETTILBY;
And Sold by W. PARKER, at the *King's Head*
in St. Paul's Church-Yard. M.DCC.XXIX.

FIFTH
SERMONS

Preached on

Several Occasions.

By the Most Reverend Father in God,
Dr. JOHN W. SHARP,
Late Lord Archbishop of York.

VOL. I.

The Fifth Edition

LONDON:

Printed for the Executors of MARTIN WATTS,
And Sold by W. BARNARD, at the King's Head
in St. Paul's Church-yard. MDCCLXXIX.



T

T

nion,
Ro
Thing
Pr

TH
Adv
Inter
I
havi
whic

O
ever
one
E
but

T
he



The CONTENTS.

S E R M O N I. *Page 1.*

THE Things that make for Peace: Or, The Obligation of Christians to Church-Communion, and mutual Charity.

Rom. xiv. 19. *Let us therefore follow after the Things that make for Peace.*

Preach'd before the Lord-Mayor, &c. 1674.

S E R M O N II. *Page 29.*

The Profitableness of Godliness: Or, The Advantages of Piety, for the promoting all Mens Interests in this World.

1 Tim. iv. 8. *Godliness is profitable unto all things, having a Promise of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.*

Preach'd before the Lord-Mayor, 1675.

S E R M O N III. *Page 70.*

Of doing Good in our Lives; shewing, that it is every one's great Concernment, and is in every one's Power.

Eccles. iii. 12. *I know that there is no good in them, but for a Man to rejoice, and to do good in his Life.*

Preach'd at the Yorkshire Feast, 1680.

S E R M O N IV. *Page 104.*

The Rich Man's Duty, and the Encouragement he hath to practise it.

The CONTENTS.

1 Tim. vi. 17, 18, 19. *Charge them that are rich in this World, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain Riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all Things to enjoy.*

That they do Good, that they be rich in good Works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate.

Laying up in store for themselves a good Foundation against the Time to come, that they may lay hold on Eternal Life.

Preach'd at the Spittle, 1680.

S E R M O N V. Page 140.

A Description of the Upright Man, and his Security in evil Times.

Psal. cxii. 4. *To the Upright there ariseth Light in the Darknes.*

Preach'd at the Election of the Lord-Mayor, 1680.

S E R M O N VI. Page 172.

A standing Revelation of more Force to persuade Men, than one rising from the Dead. With the Evidence we have at this Day for the Truth of the Christian Religion.

Luke xvi. 31. *If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the Dead.*

Preach'd at White-Hall, 1684.

S E R M O N VII. Page 206.

Rules for the Conduct of ourselves, where we are at a Loss to distinguish the Bounds of Duty and Sin; Lawful and Unlawful in any Action.

Galat. v. 13. *Use not Liberty for an Occasion to the Flesh.*

Preach'd before the Queen, 1690.

S E R-

The CONTENTS.

S E R M O N VIII. Page 233.

Virtue and Religion the only Means to make a Nation prosperous.

Deut. v. 29. *O that there were such an Heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my Commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their Children for ever.*

Preach'd before the House of Commons, 1690.

S E R M O N IX. Page 265.

General Directions for a Holy Life.

Phil. iv. 8. *Finally, Brethren, whatsoever Things are true, whatsoever Things are honest, whatsoever Things are just, whatsoever Things are pure, whatsoever Things are lovely, whatsoever Things are of good Report; if there be any Virtue, if there be any Praise, think on these Things.*

A Farewel Sermon preach'd at St. Giles's, 1691.

S E R M O N X. Page 293.

Zeal for Religion, how to be govern'd.

Rom. x. 2. *For I bear them Record, that they have Zeal of God, but not according to Knowledge.*

Preach'd before the House of Lords,

Novemb. 5. 1691.

S E R M O N XI. Page 317.

Of our Saviour's Appearance.

Heb. ix. 26. *Now once in the End of the World he appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself.*

Preach'd before the King and Queen,
on Christmas-Day, 1691.

S E R-

The CONTENTS.

S E R M O N XII. Page 345.

The Power of Christ's Resurrection.

Philip. iii. 10. *That I may know him and the Power of his Resurrection.*

Preach'd before the Queen, on Easter-Day, 1692.

S E R M O N XIII. Page 369.

God's Government of the World, Matter of Rejoicing to Mankind.

Psal. xcvi. 1. *The Lord is King, the Earth may be glad thereof; yea, the Multitude of the Isles may be glad thereof.*

Preach'd before the King and Queen, on the Day of Thanksgiving, 1693.

S E R M O N XIV. Page 395.

Of the Government of the Thoughts.

Prov. iv. 23. *Keep thy Heart with all Diligence, for out of it are the Issues of Life.*

Preach'd before the King and Queen, 1693.

S E R M O N XV. Page 419.

A Persuasive to Prayer.

Luke xviii. 1. *And he spake a Parable unto them to this End, That Men ought always to pray, and not to faint.*

Preach'd before the King, 1697.

S E R-



SERMON I.

Preached at

GUILD-HALL CHAPEL,

On the Twenty-third of *August*, 1674.

ROM. xiv. 19.

*Let us therefore follow after the Things
that make for Peace.*

WHOSOEVER understandeth any thing of the State of Christianity, as it hath now been for some Ages in the World, will be easily convinced, that there is no one Point of our Religion more necessary to be daily *preached*, to be earnestly *pressed* and insisted on, than that of *Peace*, and *Love*, and *Unity*, here recommended by the Apostle.

It hath fared (as the Learned Mr. *Hales* observed) with the *Christian* Religion in this Matter, as it did with the *Jewish* of old. The great and principal Commandment which God gave the *Jews*, and which (as they themselves teach) was the *Foundation* of all their *Law*,

VOL. I.

B

was,

The First Sermon.

was, to *worship* the God of Israel, and Him only to *serve*: Yet such was the Perverseness of that People, that *This* was the Commandment, that of all others they could never be brought to keep; but they were continually running into *Idolatry*, notwithstanding all the Methods that God made use of to reclaim them from that Sin. What the *Worship* of one God was to the Jews; that *Peace*, and *Love*, and *Unity*, is to the Christians, even the *Great* distinguishing *Law* and *Character* of their *Profession*. And yet, to the Shame of Christians it may be spoken, there is no one Commandment in all Christ's Religion, that has been so generally and so scandalously violated among his Followers, as this. Witness the many bitter *Feuds* and *Contentions* that have so long embroiled *Christendom*; and the numerous *Seets*, and *Parties*, and *Communions*, into which, at this Day, it stands divided.

And, God knows, this is a Thing that cannot be sufficiently lamented among ourselves: For though, in many Respects, we are the *Happiest* Nation in the World; and particularly in this, that we have the Advantage of all others, both as to the *Constitution* of our *Church*, and the *Purity* of Christ's *Doctrine*, professed therein; yet in this Point of *Schisms*, and *Divisions*, and *Religious Quarrels*, we are as unhappy, if not more, than any.

Whether ever we shall see that blessed Day, when these our *Breaches* will be healed; and that an End being put to our unaccountable *Separations*, and the Unchristian *Animosities* they are the Occasion of, we shall all join to-

together

The First Sermon.

3

together in one Communion, and with one Mind, and one Mouth, glorify God; (as the Apostle expresses it) God only knows. But sure I am, it is the Duty of every one of us, heartily to pray for it; and not only so, but, in our Place and Station, to contribute all we can towards it. It was this Consideration that put me upon the Choice of these Words of St. Paul, for my Argument at this Time: *Let us therefore follow after the Things that make for Peace.*

In treating of which, I shall endeavour Two Things. *First*, To explain the Duty here recommended, by reducing it to its Particular Rules and Instances. *Secondly*, To set before you the great Obligations that lie upon us to the Practice of it.

As to the First of these Things, *viz.* What is contained or implied in this Duty of following after the Things that make for Peace; you may be pleased to take Notice, that this Duty hath a *Twofold* Object, according to the *Two* different Relations and Capacities in which we are to be considered; namely, the Church our Common Mother, and Particular Christians our Brethren. In the *first* Relation, we are considered as *Subjects*; in the other, as *Fellow-Christians*. Now with respect to the former, the Peace we are to pursue, implies Obedience, and the Preservation of Communion, in Opposition to Schism and Separation. With respect to the latter, it implies mutual Love and Charity, in Opposition to Quarrels and Contentions. So that, you see, my Business upon this *First* Head must be, to shew, what are the Particulars

The First Sermon.

particulars of our Duty, or what are the *Things that make for Peace*, in both these Respects.

I begin with what is due from us to the *Church* in order to *Peace*, as *Peace* stands in *Contra-distinction* to *Schism*. And this Point I shall beg leave to discuss very plainly and particularly; because I fear many of us have wrong *Notions* about it: And yet it is a matter of such Consequence, that the right understanding of it would go a great way to the Cure of the sad *Divisions* that are among us.

What I have to say upon this Point, I shall comprize in the *Four* following Propositions: taking my Rise from the *First* Principle of *Church-Society*.

The First Proposition I lay down, is this *That every Christian is, by virtue of his Christianity, a Member of the Church of Christ, and is bound to join in External Communion with it, where it can be had.*

For the clearing of this, let it be taken Notice of, That the *Method* which our Saviour set on foot for our *Salvation*, doth not so much consider us as *single Persons*, as joined together in *one common Society*. It was his Design, to gather to himself a *Church* out of Mankind, to erect and form a *Body Politick*, of which himself should be the *Head*, and particularly Christians the *Members*; and in this *Method* through *Obedience* to his *Laws* and *Government*, to bring Men to *Salvation*.

John 15.

1.

This is variously set forth to us in the New Testament. Sometimes *Christ* and *Christians* are represented under the Notion of a *Vine*.

of which
Branch
Natura
and all
ingly,
or suff
or suff
als, b
Christ
it. C
Blood.
to say
the lik
from
he is
Churc
plain,
ledge
Christ
Rite
the C
That
Body.
No
ry Cl
that
there
prove
join
when
this
out
nor
be a

The First Sermon.

5

of which He is the *Root*, and They are the *Branches*. Sometimes under the Notion of a *Natural Body*, of which *Christ* is the *Head*, and all *Believers* the *Members*. And accordingly, whatever *Christ* is said to have done, or suffered for Mankind, he is said to have done or suffered for them, not as *scattered Individuals*, but as *incorporated into a Church*. Thus Eph. 5.29. *Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for* Acts 20. 28. *it. Christ redeemed the Church with his own* Eph. 5.25. *Blood. Christ is the Saviour of his Body, that is* to say, the *Church*; with many Passages of the like Importance. The plain Consequence from hence is, That every Person, so far as he is a *Christian*, so far he is a *Member of the Church*. And agreeably hereto, it is very plain, that *Baptism*, which is by all acknowledged to be the *Rite of Initiating* us into *Christianity*, is in Scripture declared to be the *Rite* whereby we are entred and admitted into the *Church*. Thus St. Paul expressly tells us, 1 Cor. 12. That by one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body.

Now then it being thus evident, that every Christian, as a *Christian*, is a *Member of that Body of Christ* which we call the *Church*; there will be little need of taking Pains to prove, that every such Person is obliged to join in *External Communion* with the *Church*, where he can do so; for the very Nature of this *Church-membership* doth imply it. Without this, neither the Ends of *Church-Society*, nor the *Benefits* accruing to us therefrom, can be attained.

First, not the *Ends* of it: The *Ends* of *Church-Society* are the more *Solemn Worship* of God, and the publick *Profession* of our *Religion*, and the *mutual Edification* one of another: Now, how these can be in any measure attained, without associating together in publick *Assemblies* and *mutual Offices*, and other *Acts* of *External Communion* with one another, cannot any ways be imagined.

And as little, in the Second Place, can it be conceived, how without this we can be made *Partakers* of the *Benefits* and *Privileges* that *Christ* hath made over to the *Members* of his *Church*. For we are to consider, that God hath so ordered the matter, (and without doubt for this very Reason, to unite us the more firmly in *Society*) that the *Privileges* of the *Gospel*, such as *Pardon of Sin*, and the *Grace* of the *Holy Spirit*, are not ordinarily conveyed to us so immediately by God, but that there must intervene the *Ministry* of *Men*. God's *Holy Word* and *Sacraments* are the *Channels* in which they are derived to us; and those to whom he hath committed the *Ministry* of *Reconciliation*, and the *Power* of the *Keys*, are the *Hands* that must dispense them. We have no *Promise* of *Spiritual Graces*, but by these *Means*: So that in order to the partaking of them, there is an absolute *Necessity* laid upon us of joining and communicating with the *Church*.

It is true indeed, God doth not so tie himself up to these *Means*, but that he can, and will, in some Cases, confer the *Benefits* of

them

them without them: As in Case of a General Apostacy of the Church; or of Persecution for Religion; or of any unjust Excommunication, or any other Case where Communion with a true visible Church is denied to us. But though God doth act extraordinarily in extraordinary Cases, where these Means cannot be had; yet this doth not at all diminish, much less take away the Necessity of making use of them when they can be had.

From what hath been discoursed on this First Proposition, we may, by the way, gather these Two Things; I only name them:

1. How untrue their Position is, that maintain, That all our Obligation to Church-Communion doth arise from a voluntary Admission of ourselves into some particular Congregation, and an explicit Promise or Engagement to join with it in Church-Ordinances.

2. How wildly and extravagantly they discourse, that talk of a Christianity at large, without relation to a Church, or Communion with any Society of Christians.

The Second Proposition is, That every one is bound to join in Communion with the established National Church to which he belongs, supposing there be nothing in the Terms of its Communion that renders it unlawful for him so to do.

For if we are bound to maintain Communion with the Catholick Church, as I have before proved, it is plain, that we are bound to maintain Communion with that Part of it, within whose Verge the Divine Providence has cast us. For we cannot communicate

The First Sermon.

with the *Catholick Church*, but by communicating with some *Part* of it: And there is no communicating with any *Part* of it, but that under which we live, or where we have our Residence.

Well, but it may be said, that there may be several distinct *Churches* in the Place where we live. There may be the fixed Regular Assemblies of the *National Church*; and there may be separate *Congregations*; both which are, or pretend to be *Parts* of the *Catholick Church*; so that it may be all one as to our communicating with *that*, wick of these we join with, supposing we join but with one of them; and consequently, there is no Necessity from that Principle that we should hold Communion with the *Publick Assemblies* of the *National Church*.

But as to this, I desire it may be considered, that That which lays an Obligation upon us to join in Communion with the *Church*, (to wit, our being *Members* of that *one Body of Christ*) doth also lay an Obligation upon us, as much as in us lies, to preserve the *Unity* of *that Body*, (for this both the Fundamental *Laws* of *Society*, and the exprefs Precepts of *Christianity*, do require of every *Member*.) But now to make a *Rent* in, or *separate* from any *Part* of the *Body of Christ*, with which we may lawfully communicate (and such we now suppose the *Established Assemblies* of the *Nation* to be) is directly contrary to the preserving the *Unity* of *that Body*: And therefore, certainly, such a *Rent* or *Separation*, must be

The First Sermon.

91

be unlawful. And if so, then it must be unlawful also to join with any Congregation of Men among us that have made such a *Rent* or *Separation*.

So that let our Pretences be what they will, so long as the *fixed regular Assemblies* of the Nation wherein we live, do truly belong to the *Catholick Church*, and we can lawfully join with them, it is certain we are bound so to do, and not to join with those *Congregations* that have withdrawn themselves from them; for to do this, would be to join in *Society* with *Separatists*, would be a partaking of their Sin, and a Breach of the *Apostle's* Precept, of *avoiding those that cause Divisions*, Rom. 16. 17.

The Third Proposition is, *That the being a Member of any Church, doth oblige a Man to submit to all the Laws and Constitutions of that Church.*

This Proposition is in the General so unquestionable, that no *sober* Man will deny it. And indeed, it is the *Basis* upon which all *Societies* are founded, and by which they do subsist. For to suppose a *Society*, and yet to suppose the *Members* of it not under an Obligation to obey its *Laws* and *Government*, is to make Ropes of Sand; to suppose a *Body* without *Sinews* and *Ligaments*, to hold its Parts together.

So that all the Question here, is, concerning the Nature and Extent of the *Church's* Power over her *Members*, how far, and in what Instances she hath *Authority* to oblige them? Which is a Question not difficult to be answered, if Men would come to it without *Passion* and *Prejudice*.

For

The First Sermon.

For it must be acknowledged, in the *First* Place, that the *Church* must, as all other *Societies*, be intrusted with, at least so much *Power* over her *Subjects*, as is necessary for the securing her own *Welfare* and *Preservation*. For to think otherwise, is to suppose *God* to have founded a *Church*, and intended the *Well-being* and *Continuance* of it, which are Things that every one must grant; and yet to suppose, that he hath denied her the Use of the *Means*, without which that *Well-being* and *Continuance* cannot be attained; which is monstrous and contradiction.

Farthermore, it must be granted, that the *Welfare* and *Preservation* of the *Church*, cannot be secured but upon these Two Suppositions, *First*, That Provision be made for the *due* and *orderly* Performance of the *Worship* of *God*. *Secondly*, That there be Means of maintaining *Peace* and *Unity* amongst its *Members*. This latter is necessary to the *Welfare* and *Preservation* of a *Church* as a *Society*; the former is necessary to it as a *Religious Society*.

Now then this being admitted, it follows in the General, that whatever *Power* over her *Subjects* is necessary in order to either of these Things, all *That*, at least, must be supposed to be lodged in the *Church*, that is to say, in *Those* that have the *Government* of it.

So that from hence it is plain, in the *First* Place, that the *Church* hath *Power* so far to restrain the Exercise of her *Subjects Liberty*, as to oblige them to all such *Laws*, *Rules*, *Orders*, and *Ceremonies* as she shall establish, for the

the more Solemn, Regular, Decent, and Conve-
 nient Administration of Religious Affairs. And
 if it be questioned, whether her Appointments
 do indeed conduce to that End, of That She
 herself is to be the Judge; Her Members be-
 ing no farther concerned therein, than only,
 before they obey her Impositions, to see, that
 they be not repugnant to the known Laws of
 God. This Power the Church must be suppo-
 sed to have, otherwise She will not be enabled
 to make Provision for the First Thing where-
 on her Welfare doth depend, viz. the Perform-
 ance of God's Worship and Service in a due
 and orderly Manner.

Secondly, from hence also it is plain, that
 the Church must be furnished with a Power
 to end and determine Controversies of Religion
 that arise among its Members: that is to say,
 to give such an Authoritative Decision of them,
 as that all Parties are bound to acquiesce in
 it: For without this, she would be defective
 in the Second Thing required to her Welfare
 and Preservation, viz. maintaining herself in
 Peace and Unity.

But here it may be taken notice, that this
 Power of ending Controversies, which we
 ascribe to the Church, doth not imply any Au-
 thority over our Judgments, or that, in Virtue
 thereof, she can oblige us to give an inward
 Assent to her Determinations, any farther than
 she gives us Evidence for the Truth of them
 (which is that extravagant Power the Church
 of Rome doth challenge to herself:) but only
 in Authority over our Practice, that she can
 oblige

The First Sermon.

oblige us to submit so far to her *Definitions*, as not to *act* any thing contrary to them. A Power, in the *former Sense*, is not necessary to the *Church's Peace*, and the Reason is, Because our *Judgments* and *Opinions*, so long as we keep them to ourselves, cannot possibly cause any Disturbance in, or do any Injury to, *Society*: But a Power in the *latter Sense*, is absolutely necessary; for if Men may be allowed to vent and publish whatever *Fancies* come into their Head, and the *Church* have no *Authority* to impose Silence upon them, it cannot be avoided, but she will be over-run with *Heresies*, and embroiled in infinite *Quarrels* and *Controversies*, to the Destruction of her publick Peace.

The *Fourth Proposition* is, *That we can have no just Cause of withdrawing our Communion from the Church whereof we are Members, but when we cannot communicate with it without the Commission of a Sin.*

For if we are bound to communicate with the *Church* when we can lawfully do so, as hath been before proved; it is plain, we are bound so long to *continue* our Communion with the *Church*, till it be unlawful to continue in it any longer: But it cannot be unlawful to continue in her Communion, 'till she require something as a Condition of her Communion, that is a *Sin*.

So that there are but *Two Cases*, wherein it can be lawful to *withdraw* our Communion from a *Church*, because there are but *Two Cases*, wherein Communion with her can be

sinful.

sinful. One is, when the *Church* requires of us, as a *Condition* of her *Communion*, an *Acknowledgment* and *Profession* of that for a *Truth*, which is an *Error*. The other is, when the *Church* requires of us, as a *Condition* of her *Communion*, the joining with her in some *Practices* which are against the *Laws* of *God*. In these Two Cases, to withdraw our *Obedience* to the *Church*, is so far from being a *Sin*, that it is a necessary *Duty*; because we have an *Obligation* to the *Laws* of *God*, antecedent to that we have to *those* of the *Church*; and we are bound to obey *these* no farther than they are consonant or agreeable to *those*.

But now from this Discourse it will appear, how insufficient those Causes, how unwarrantable those Grounds, are, upon which many among us have proceeded to *Separation* from our *Church*.

For, *First*, If what I have laid down be true, it cannot be true, that *unscriptural Impositions* are a warrantable Cause of *Separation* from a *Church*; supposing that by *unscriptural*, be meant no more than only what is neither *commanded* nor *forbid* in the *Scriptures*. For the *Actions* required by these *unscriptural Impositions*, are either in themselves *lawful* to be done, or *not lawful* to be done. If they be in themselves *unlawful* to be done, then they do not fall under that Notion of *unscriptural* we here speak of; they are downright *Sins*, and so either *particularly*, or in the *general*, forbid in the *Scripture*. If they be in themselves *lawful* to be done, then it cannot be imagined how

how their being *commanded*, can make them *unlawful*; So that in this Case, there is no *Sin* in yielding Obedience to the *Church*, and consequently, no Cause of withdrawing our Communion from it.

Neither, *Secondly*, can it be true, that *Errors* in a *Church* as to Matter of *Doctrines*, or *Corruptions* as to Matter of *Practice*, so long as those *Errors* and *Corruptions* are only *suffered*, but not *imposed*, can be a sufficient Cause of *Separation*; the Reason is, because these Things are not *Sins* in us, so long as we do not join with the *Church* in them. So that so long as we can communicate with a *Church*, without either professing her *Errors*, or partaking in her *sinful Practices*, as in the present Case it is supposed we may do; so long we are bound, upon the *Principle* before laid down, not to *separate* from her.

Neither, in the *Third* and last Place, is the enjoying a more *profitable Ministry*, or living under a more *pure Discipline* in a *separate Congregation*, a just Cause of forsaking the Communion of the Church of which we are *Members*: And the Reason is, because we are not to commit a *Sin* for the promoting a good End. Now (as we have said) it is a *Sin* to forsake the Communion of the Church, whereof we are *Members*, so long as her *Communion* is not *sinful*: but the Enjoyment of a *less profitable Ministry*, or a *less pure Discipline*, doth not make her *Communion* *sinful*; therefore the Enjoyment of a more *pure Ministry*, or a more *profitable Discipline*, cannot make a *Separation* from her *lawful*.

Thus

The First Sermon.

55

Thus have I, as briefly as I could, represented to you the Particulars of that Duty we owe to our *common Mother*, in the *Preservation* of her *Unity* and *Communion*. And I hope I have not been so zealous for *Peace*, as to have been at all injurious to *Truth*.

I am confident, I have said nothing but what is very agreeable to *Scripture* and *Reason*, and the Sense of the best and ancientest *Christians*: And I am certain, I have not intrenched upon any of those Grounds upon which our *Ancestors* proceeded to the *Reformation* of *Religion* among us. And for most of the Things here delivered, we have also the *Suffrage* of several, and those the most learned and moderate, of our *dissenting Brethren*.

And now, if after this, any one be offended, as indeed these kind of Discourses are seldom very acceptable; all I can say, is this, That the *Truths* here delivered, are really of so great Importance to *Religion* and the *publick Peace*, that they ought not to be dissembled or suppressed, for any bad *Reception* they may meet with from *some Men*: But as for the *Manner* of delivering them, I have taken all the Care I could, not to give Offence to any.

I now pass on to the *Second Part* of my *Task* upon this *Head*; which is to consider the *Duty* recommended in the *Text*, with relation to *particular Christians*, our *Brethren*.

And here my Business is, to direct you to the *Pursuit* of these *Things* that make for *Peace*; as *Peace* signifies mutual *Love* and *Charity*, in *Opposition* to *Strife*, and *Bitterness*, and *Contentions*.

The

The First Sermon.

The Things that make for Peace, in this Sense are more especially these that follow, which I shall deliver by way of *Rules and Advices*.

The *First Rule* is, to distinguish carefully between Matters of *Faith*, and Matters of *Opinion*; and as to these latter, to be willing that every one should enjoy the Liberty of judging for himself.

This is one Thing that would help very much to the extinguishing of those unnatural *Heats and Animosities*, which have long been the Reproach of Christians. If Men would set no greater Value upon their *Notions and Opinions*, than they do deserve; if they would make a Difference between *necessary* Points, and those that are not so; and in those Things that are not *necessary*, would not rigorously tie up others to their Measures, but would allow every Man to abound in his own Sense, so long as the *Church's Peace* is not hereby injured, we should not have so many bitter Quarrels and Heart-burnings among us. But, alas! whilst every one will frame a *System* of *Divinity* of his own Head, and every puny *Notion* of that *System* must be *Christen'd* by the Name of an *Article of Faith*; and every Man that doth not believe just as he doth, must straight be a *Heretick* for not doing so: How can it be expected but we must wrangle eternally?

It were heartily to be wished, that Christians would consider, that the *Articles of Faith*, those Things that God hath made necessary by every one to be believed, in order to his

Sal-

is Sense, which are fully attested by the willing Liberty of Men, very natural, and being a would be, and would be, Points, Things, orously would be, in Sense, by in- bitter. But, stem of, r puny by the, ry Man, must, How, wrangle, Chri- Faith, cessary to his Sal-
Salvation, are but very few; and they are all of them so *plainly* and *clearly* set down in the *Scripture*, that it is impossible for any sincere honest-minded Man to miss of the *true Sense* of them; and they have farther this Badge, to distinguish them from all other *Truths*, that they have an immediate Influence upon Mens *Lives*, a direct Tendency to make Men *Better*; whereas most of those Things that make the Matter of our Controversies, and about which we make such a Noise and Clamour, and for which we so bitterly censure and *anathematize* one another, are quite of another Nature: They are neither so *clearly revealed* or *propounded* in the *Scripture*, but that even good Men, through the great Difference of their Parts, Learning and Education, may, after their best Endeavours, vary in their Sentiments about them. Nor do they at all concern a *Christian Life*, but are Matters of pure *Notion* and *Speculation*; so that it cannot with any reason, be pretended, that they are *Points* upon which Mens *Salvation* doth depend. It cannot be thought that *God* will be offended with any Man for his *Ignorance* or *Mistakes* concerning them: And, if not, if a Man may be a *good Christian*, and go to Heaven, whether he holds the right or the wrong Side in these Matters, for God's sake, why should we be *angry* with any one for having other Opinions about them than we have? Why should we not rather permit Men to use their *Understandings* as well as they can; and where they fail of the *Truth*, to bear with them,

C

The First Sermon.

them, as *God* himself without question will; than by sticking for every unnecessary *Truth*, destroy that *Peace*, and *Love*, and *Amity*, that ought to be among *Christians*?

The *Second* Thing I would recommend, is a great *Simplicity* and *Purity* of *Intention* in the Pursuit of *Truth*; and at no hand to let *Passion*, or *Interest*, or any *Self-end*, be ingredient into our *Religion*.

The Practice of this would not more conduce to the Discovery of *Truth*, than it would to the promoting of *Peace*: For it is easy to observe, that it is not always a pure Concernment for the *Truth*, in the Points in Controversy, that makes us so zealous, so fierce, and so obstinate in our Disputes for or against them; but something, of which that is only the *Mask* and *Pretence*, some *By-ends* that must be served, some *Secular Interest* that we have espoused, which must be carried on.

We have either engaged ourselves to some *Party*, and so its Interests, right or wrong, must be promoted; or we have taken up an Opinion inconsiderately at the first, and appeared in the Favour of it, and afterward our own Credit doth oblige us to defend it: Or we have received some *Slight* or *Disappointment* from the Men of *one Way*, and so in pure *Pet* and *Revenge* we pass over to their Adversaries: Or it is for our *Gain* and *Advantage*, that the Differences among us be still kept on foot: or we desire to get ourselves a Name by some great *Atchievements* in the Noble Science of *Controversies*: Or we are possessed with

the

the Spirit of Contradiction: Or we delight in Novelties: Or we love to be singular. These are the Things that too often both give Birth to our Controversies, and also nourish and foment them.

If we would but cast these *Beams* out of our Eyes, we should both see more *clearly*, and certainly live more *peaceably*. But whilst we pursue *base* and *sordid Ends*, under the Pretence of maintaining *Truth*, we shall always be in *Error*, and always in *Contention*.

Let us therefore quit ourselves of all our Prepossessions; let us mortify all our *Pride* and *Vain-glory*, our *Passion* and *Emulation*, our *Covetousness* and *Revenge*, and bring nothing in the World to our *Debates* about Religion, but only the *pure Love* of *Truth*; and then our Controversies will not be so long, and they will be more calmly and peaceably managed, and they will redound to the greater Good of all *Parties*.

And this I dare say farther, to encourage you to labour after this Temper of Mind, That he that comes thus qualified to the Study of *Religion*, though he may not have the Luck always to light on the *Truth*, yet with all his *Errors*, be they what they will, he is more acceptable to God, than the Man that hath *Truth* on his Side, yet takes it up or maintains it to serve a *Turn*. He that believes a *Falshood* after he hath used his sincere Endeavours to find the *Truth*, is not half so much a *Heretic* as he that professeth a *Truth* out of *evil Principles*, and prostituteth it to *unworthy Ends*.

The First Sermon.

The *Third Rule* is, Never to quarrel about *Words* and *Phrases*; but so long as other Men *mean* much-what the same that we do, let us be content, though they have not the Luck to express themselves so well.

I do not know how it come to pass, whether through too much Heat and Eagerness of disputing, that we do not mind one another's *Sense*, or whether through too much Love to our own manner of *thinking* or *speaking*, that we will not endure any thing but what is conveyed to us in our own *Method*: But, really, it often happens, that most bitter Quarrels do commence, not so much from the different *Sense* of the contending Parties concerning the Things they contend about, as from the different *Terms* they use to express the same *Sense*, and the different *Grounds* they proceed upon, or *Arguments* they make use of for the Proof of it.

For my Part, I verily believe that this is the Case of several of those *Disputes*, in which we *Protestants* do often engage at this Day. I do not think, in many Points, our *Differences* are near so wide as they are sometimes represented, but that they might easily be made up with a little Allowance to Mens *Words* and *Phrases*, and the different *Methods* of deducing their Notions.

It would be, perhaps, no hard Matter to make this appear in those *Controversies* that are so much agitated among us concerning *Faith* and *Justification*, and the *Necessity* of good Works to *Salvation*; and *imputed Righteousness*, and

the Difference between Virtue and Grace; with some others, if this were a fit Place for it. The Difference that is among us as to these Points, is possibly, not much greater than this, That some Men in these Matters, speak more clearly and fully; others, more imperfectly and obscurely. Some Men convey their Sense in plain and proper Words; others delight in *Metaphors*, and do perhaps extend the *Figurative Expressions of Scripture*: Some reason more closely, and upon more certain Principles; others possibly may proceed upon weaker Grounds, and misapply *Texts of Scripture*, and discourse more loosely. But both Parties (especially the more moderate of both) seem to drive at much-what the same Thing, tho' by different Ways, as appears from this, That being interrogated concerning the *Consequences* of their several *Opinions*, they generally agree in *admitting* or *rejecting* the same.

But *Fourthly*, Another Thing that would make for Peace, is this; Never to charge upon Men the *Consequences* of their *Opinions*, when they expressly disown them.

This is another Thing that doth hugely tend to widen our Differences, and to exasperate Mens Spirits one against another, when having examin'd some *Opinion* of a *Man*, or *Party* of *Men*, and finding very great *Absurdities* and evil *Consequences* necessarily to flow from it, we presently throw all those into the *Dish* of them that hold the *Opinion*; as if they could not hold the *one*, but they must necessarily own the *other*: Whereas, indeed, the Men

we thus charge, may be so innocent in this Matter, that they do not in the least dream of such *Consequences*; or if they did, they would be so far from *owning* them, that they would abhor the *Opinion* for their Sakes.

To give you an Instance or Two in this Matter: It is a Doctrine maintain'd by some That *God's Will is the Rule of Justice*; or, That *every Thing is therefore just or good, because God wills it*. Those that are concerned to oppose this Doctrine, do contend, that if this Doctrine be true, it will necessarily follow, that no Man can have any Certainty of the *Truth* of any one *Proposition* that God hath revealed in Scripture; because, say they, his eternal Faithfulness and Veracity are by this Doctrine made arbitrary Things. Granting now that this can by just Consequence be made out, yet I dare say, those that hold the aforesaid Doctrine would be very angry, and had good Reason so to be, if they were told that they did not so, nor could not, upon their *Principles*, certainly believe the *Scripture*.

Some Men think that they can with demonstrative Evidence make out, that the Doctrine of God's *irrespective Decrees* doth, in its Consequences, overthrow the whole Gospel; that it doth destroy the Nature of *Rewards* and *Punishments*, cuts the very *Sinews* of Mens Endeavours after Vertue, makes all *Laws*, *Promises*, *Exhortations*, perfectly idle and insignificant Things, and renders God the most *unlovely Being* in the World. Now supposing all this to be true, yet it would be a most

unjust

unjust and uncharitable Thing to affirm of any that believe that Doctrine, (many of whom are certainly pious and good Men,) that they do maintain any such impious and blasphemous Opinions as those that are now mentioned.

The Sum of all is, that a Man may believe a *Proposition*, and not believe all that follows from it: Not but that all the *Deductions* from a *Proposition* are equally true, and equally credible with the *Proposition* from whence they are deduced: but a Man may not so clearly see through the *Proposition*, as to discern that such *Consequences* are really deducible from it: So that we are at no hand to charge them upon him, unless he do explicitly own them.

If this Rule was observ'd, our Differences would not make so great a Noise, nor would the *Errors* and *Heterodoxes* maintained among us, appear so monstrous and extravagant; and we should spare a great many hard Words, and odious Appellations, which we now too prodigally bestow upon those that differ from us.

The *Fifth* Rule is, To abstract Mens *Persons* from their *Opinions*; and in examining or opposing *these*, never to make any Reflections upon those.

This is a Thing so highly reasonable, that methinks no Pretender to Ingenuity should ever need to be called upon to observe it: For it seems very absurd and ridiculous in any *Argument*, to meddle with that that nothing concerns the *Question*. But what do *Personal*

The First Sermon.

Reflections concern the *Cause of Religion*? What ever it may be to the *Reputation of an Opinion*. I am sure it is nothing to the *Truth of it*, that such or such a Man holds it.

And truly, if Men would leave this Impertinence, we might hope for a better Issue of our *Religious Debates*: But whilst Men will forsake the *Merits of the Cause*, and unmanly fall to railing, and disparaging Mens *Persons*, and scraping together all the Ill that can be said of them, they blow the Coals of Contention, they so imbitter and envenom the Dispute that it rankles into incurable Disasters and Heart-burnings.

Christians would do well to consider, that these mean Arts of exposing Mens *Persons* to discredit their *Opinions*, are very much unworthy the *Dignity of their Profession*, and most of all mis-becoming the *Sacredness and Venerableness of the Truth* they contend for. And besides, no Cause stands in need of them but such an one as is extremely baffled and desperate; and even then they are the worst Arguments in the World to support it, for quick-sighted Men will easily see through the Dust we endeavour to raise; and those that are duller will be apt to suspect from our being so angry and so waspish, that we have but a bad Matter to manage.

We should consider, that Mens *Persons* are *Sacred Things*; that whatever Power we have to judge of their *Opinions*, we have no Authority to judge or censure *Them*: That to bring *Them* upon the Stage, and there throw Dis-

What *Opinion* it, that Imper- Issue o- men wil- unmanly *Persons* can be Contem- Dispute- ers and er, tha- *Persons* to- uch un- son, an- *ness* and- end for- of them- led and- ne worl- it, for- ough th- ose tha- ar being- e but- *sons* are- ve have- Autho- to bring- ow Dis- of

on them, is highly rude and uncivil, and an affront to *Human Society*, and the most contrary Thing in the World to *Christian Charity*, which is so far from enduring Reproaches and Evil-speaking, that it obliges us to cover as much as we can all the *Faults*, and even the very *Indiscretions* of others.

The *Sixth* and last Thing I shall recommend to you as an Expedient of *Peace*, is a vigorous Pursuit of *Holiness*.

Do but seriously set yourselves to be good, do but get your *Hearts* deeply affected with Religion as well as your *Heads*, and then there is no fear but you will be all the *Sons of Peace*.

We may talk what we will, but really it is our not *practising* our Religion, that makes us so *contentious* and *disputatious* about it: It is our *Emptiness* of the *Divine Life*, that makes us so full of Speculation and Controversy: Was but *That* once firmly rooted in us, these *Weeds* and *Excrescencies* of Religion, would presently dry up and wither; we should loath any longer to feed upon such *Husks*, after we once came to have a Relish of that *Bread*.

Ah! how little Satisfaction can all our pretty *Notions*, and fine-spun *Controversies*, yield to a Soul that truly hungers and thirsts after Righteousness? How pitiful, flatly, and insipidly will they taste, in comparison of the Divine Entertainments of the *Spiritual Life*?

Were we but seriously taken up with the *Substantials* of our Religion, we should not have

have Leisure for the *Talking, Disputing* Divinity; we should have greater Matters to take up our Thoughts, and more profitable Arguments to furnish out our Discourses. So long as we could busie ourselves in working out our *Salvation*, and furthering the *Salvation* of others, we should think it but a mean Employment to spend our Time in Spinning *fine* *Nets*, for the catching of *Flies*.

Besides, this *Divine Life*, if it once took Place in us, would strangely dilate and enlarge our Hearts in *Charity* towards our *Brethren*; it would make us open our Arms wide to the whole Creation; it would perfectly work out of us all that *Peevishness* and *Sowness*, and *Penuriousness* of Spirit, which we do too often contract, by being addicted to a *Selfish* and would make us sweet and benign, and obliging, and ready to receive and embrace all Conditions of Men. In a Word, it would quite swallow up all *Distinctions* of *Parties*; and whatever did but bear upon it the *Image* of *God*, and the *Superscription* of the Holy *Jesus*, would need no other Commendatories to our Affection, but would upon that alone account be infinitely dear and precious to us.

Let us all therefore earnestly contend after this Divine Principle of *Holiness*; let us bring down *Religion* from our *Heads* to our *Hearts*, from *Speculation* to *Practice*: Let us make it our Business heartily to love God, and do his Will, and then we may hope to see *Peace* in our Days.

This,

This, this is that that will restore to the World the Golden Age of *Primitive Christianity*, when the *Love* and *Unity* of the Disciples of *Jesus* was so conspicuous and remarkable, that it became a *Proverb*, *See how the Christians love one another!* This, this is that that will bring in the Accomplishment of all those glorious *Promises* of *Peace* and *Tranquility* that *Christ* hath made to his *Church*: Then shall the *Wolf* dwell with the *Lamb*, and the *Leopard* lie down with the *Kid*: Then shall not *Ephraim* envy *Judah*, nor *Judah* vex *Ephraim*; but we shall turn our *Swords* into *Plough-shares*, and our *Spears* into *Pruning-hooks*; and there will be no more consuming or devouring in all God's Holy Mountain.

I should now proceed to the Second general Point in my proposed Method of handling this Text, viz. To set before you the very great *Engagements* and *Obligations* we have upon us to follow after the Things that make for Peace; and that,

1. From the *Nature* and *Contrivance* of our *Religion*.
2. From the great *Weight* the *Scripture* lays upon this *Duty*.
3. From the great *Unreasonableness* of our *Religious Differences*.
4. From the very evil *Consequences* that attend them: As, 1. In that they are great *Hindrances* of a good Life. 2. They are very pernicious to the *Civil Peace* of the *State*. 3. They are highly oppro-

The First Sermon.

opprobrious to Christianity in General
And 4. and Lastly, Very dangerous to
the *Protestant Religion*, as giving too many
Advantages, and too much Encouragement
to the *Factors* of the *Papacy*.

But I have, I fear, already exceeded the
Limits of a *Sermon*, and therefore shall add no
more.

*God open our Eyes, that we may, in this
our Day, understand the Things that
belong to Peace, before they be hid
from our Eyes.*



S E R.

SERMON II.

Preached at

BOW-CHURCH,

On the Thirtieth of January, 1675.

1 TIM. iv. 8.

*Godliness is profitable unto all Things,
having a Promise of the Life that now
is, and of that which is to come.*



THESE Words are the Enforcement of an Exhortation which St. Paul had made to *Timothy*, in the Verse before-going, which was, that he should avoid *prophane and old Wives Fables*; meaning those impious and superstitious *Doctrines*, and the carnal and unchristian *Observances*, that were grounded upon them (some of which he had mentioned in the Beginning of this Chapter) which some at that Time did endeavour to introduce into *Christianity*: And instead of applying his Mind to these, that he should rather exercise himself unto true *Godliness*.

This was the Exhortation. The Arguments wherewith he enforceth it are Two:

First,

The Second Sermon.

First, the Unprofitableness of these Carnal and Superstitious *Doctrines* and *Practices*. *Bodily Exercise* (saith he) *profiteth little*. Secondly, The real Usefulness of solid Virtue and Godliness, to all the Purposes of Life. *Godliness is profitable to all Things, having a Promise of this Life, as well as of that which is to come.*

I shall not here meddle at all with the former Part of the Apostle's *Exhortation*, or that *Argument* that hath relation to it; but shall apply myself wholly to the latter, craving leave most plainly and affectionately to present upon you the *Exercise of Godliness*, upon those Grounds and Considerations on which the Apostle here recommended it.

Indeed, to a Man that considers well, it will appear the most unaccountable thing in the World, that among all those several *Exercises* that Mankind busie themselves about, this *Godliness* should be in so great a measure neglected; that Men should be so diligent, so industrious, so unwearied, some in getting *Estates*, others in purveying for *Pleasure*, others in learning *Arts*, and *Trades*, all in some thing or other relating to this *sensible* World; and so few should study to acquaint themselves with *God*, and the Concernments of their Souls, to learn the *Arts of Virtue* and Religious Conversation.

Certain it is, this *Piece of Skill* is not more above our Reach than many of those other Things we so industriously pursue; nay, I am apt to think it is more within our Power than most of them; for in our other Labours we cannot always promise to ourselves certain Success:

arnal and celestial: a Thousand Things may intervene which we know not of, that may defeat all our Plots and Designs, though never so carefully laid; but no Man ever seriously undertook the Business of Religion, but he accomplished it.

Nay, farther, As we can with greater Certainty, so can we with less Pains and Difficulty promise to ourselves Success in this Affair, than we can hope to compass most of our Worldly Designs, which so much take up our craving Thoughts. I doubt not in the least, but that less Labour, less Trouble, less Solitude will serve to make a Man a good *Christian*, than to get an *Estate*, or to attain a competent Skill in Human Arts and Sciences.

And then for other Motives, to oblige us to the Study of *Religion*, we have incomparably more and greater than we can have for the Pursuit of any other thing. It is certainly the greatest Concernment we have in the World. It is the very Thing God sent us into the World about. In it is the very Thing that his Son came down from Heaven to instruct us in. It is the very Thing by which we shall be concluded everlastingly Happy, or everlastingly Miserable, after this Life is ended.

These Things well considered, we may justly (I say) stand amazed, that Men should be so prodigiously supine and negligent in an Affair of this Nature and Importance, as we see they generally are.

If there can any Account be given of this Matter, I suppose it must be some such as this, that the *Things* of this *World*, upon which

which we bestow our Care, our Time, our Courtship, are present to us. We see them every Day before our Eyes; we taste, we feel the Sweetness of them; we are sensible that their Enjoyment is absolutely necessary to our present Well-being. But as for Spiritual Matters, they lie under a great Disadvantage: They appear to us as at a great Distance. We do not apprehend any present need we have of them: Nor do we fancy any Sweetness or Relish in them: nay, on the contrary we form the most frightful and dismal Image of them that can be. We look upon them not only as *flat*, and *unsavoury*; but as Things which if we trouble our Heads too much about, will certainly ruin all our Designs in this World. We think *Religion* good for nothing but to spoil good Company; to make us Melancholy and Mopish; to distract us from our Business and Employments; and to put so many Restraints upon us, that we can neither with that Freedom nor Success, pursue our temporal Concernments, which we think necessary to our Happiness in this World.

But let us suppose Things to be thus with Religion as we have fancied, yet cannot think be any reasonable Excuse for our Carelessness about it. What though there were no visible Benefit by a Religious Life in this World? What though the Rewards of our Pains about it were only in Reversion? Yet since a Time will come when it will be our greatest Interest to have been heartily Religious, is it not a Madness now to neglect it? What tho' Re-

ime, ou
see then
taste, w
e sensibl
necessar
for Spirit
Disadvan
Distance
need w
Sweetne
contrary
al Image
oon then
s Thing
oo muc
esigns i
d for no
make u
ct us i
d to pu
n neithe
r sue ou
ve thin
rld.
hus wit
nnot thi
arelesne
no visibl
World
ins abou
e a Time
t Interest
it not
tho' Re
ligio

lition be a Course of Life difficult and un-
pleasant; a Way strewed with Briars and
Thorns; a Way which if we follow we are
certainly lost, as to our Hopes of any thing
here? Yet since a Time will certainly come
when we shall wish, that we had been *good*
Christians, though we had lost our *right Eyes*
and our *right Hands* upon the Condition; when
we shall wish, that we had purchased Virtue,
tho' at the rate of the Loss of the whole World:
for God's sake why should we not be of the
same Mind now? Who but Fools and Chil-
dren, but will look upon that, which shall
certainly and unavoidably be, with the same
regard, as if it was now present?

But, indeed, this is not the Case of Reli-
gion; This Business of Piety is not so formid-
able, as we often represent it. It is no such
Enemy to our Temporal Designs. It is a very
innocent Thing, and will do us no harm; tho'
we look no farther than this present World.
It will hinder none of our Delights or Plea-
sures; but will allow us to gratify every *Appetite*
that God and Nature hath put into us.
And if any Man doubt this, let him name
that natural Desire, which the Christian Re-
ligion doth forbid, or any way hinder the
innocent Satisfaction of: I am confident he
shall be able to name none. Since this is the
Case then, how much more *Childish* than *Chil-*
dren, shall we appear, if we make so little
reckoning of it? How inexcusably Foolish
shall we be, if we will not be at some Pains
to possess ourselves of that which will be no

D

manner

The Second Sermon.

manner of Hindrance to us in our Affairs in this World, and will infallibly make us everlastingly happy in that which is to come?

But farther; What if it be certain, that Life of strict Virtue is not only no Hindrance to our Temporal Designs, but a great Furthrance of them? What if it can be proved that besides the Influence it has on our Happiness in the next Life, it is also the best Thing in the World to serve our turns in this? And that nothing can so much contribute to the bringing about our *Worldly Aims*, no such ready way to attain to what our very *Flesh* and *Blood* most desires, most delights in, as to be sincerely *Pious*. What imaginable Pretext can we have then for our Contempt of *God* and *Virtue*? If this can be made to appear, sure all our Objections will be fully answered; all our Scruples satisfied; all our Prejudices against *Religion* wholly removed; and every one that is not abandoned of his *Fortune* and his *Senses*, as well as his *Reason*, must think himself concerned to become a Voluntary to it; since he can have no Temptation or Motive to *Vice*, which will not more powerfully draw him to *Virtue*; and all the Ends that the *one* can pretend to *serve*, will much more effectually be *served* by the *other*, and he escapes an Eternity of Misery, and gets an everlasting Life in to the Bargain.

I think it, therefore, worth the while to spend the Time now allotted me, in making good this Point, and discovering something at least of that universal *Profitableness* of *Godliness*.

ness, to the Purposes of *Human Life*, that St. Paul in my Text assures us of.

But because the *Studies* of Men are so infinitely various, and the *Ends* of *Life* to be served, so many, that it will be impossible to speak particularly of them; it will be needful to pitch upon some *General* Heads, such as, if they do not comprehend *all*, may yet take in *most* of those Things, to which the Labours and Endeavours of Men are directed, and in the Acquisition of which they have compassed their Designs; and to shew the *Serviceableness* of *Religion* above all other Means, for the attaining of them. And I think I cannot pitch better than upon those Three noted *Idols* of the World, *Wealth* and *Honour* and *Pleasure*; these being the *Goods* which have always been accounted to divide Mankind among them; and into the Service of some one or *all* of which, all that set up for a Happy Life in this World, do list themselves, how different and disagreeing soever they be from one another as to their particular Employments and Ways of Living. I shall therefore make it appear, that *Godliness* and *Religion*, is a very great Furtherance to the Acquisition of all these; and that no Man can take a more ready way, either to *improve* his *Fortune*, or to *purchase* a *Name* and *Reputation* among Men, or to *live* comfortably and pleasantly in this World, than heartily to serve God, and to live in the Practice of every Virtue.

And in the *First* Place, I begin with the *Conduciveness* of *Religion* and *Godliness*, to im-

prove our outward Fortunes; the Advantages of it for the getting or encreasing an Estate; for this is the Thing to which our Thoughts are commonly first directed, as looking upon it as the Foundation of a happy Life in this World.

But here I desire not to be mistaken; I would not be thought to deal with you, as one of our ordinary *Empiricks*, that promise many brave Feats in his *Bill*, which are, indeed, beyond the Power of his *Art*: I do not pretend that *Wealth* and *Opulency* is necessarily entailed upon *Religion*; so that whoever *good* shall presently be enabled to make Purchases, and to leave Lands and Livings to his Children. *Riches* are one of those Things that are not so perfectly in our Power, that all Men may hope for an equal Share of them. Their having more or less depends often-times not much upon ourselves, as upon that Condition and Quality in which we were born, the Way and Course of Life into which our Friends pursue us; and a Hundred accidental Circumstances to which ourselves contribute nothing. But in this I say, supposing the virtuous Man, in equal Circumstances with others, supposing him to stand upon the same Level, and to enjoy the same fortuitous Hits, and external Concurrences that they do, and he shall by many odds have the Advantage of them in thriving and improving in the World in any Condition of Life whatsoever.

So that, so far as the getting of *Riches* depends upon Human Endeavours; so far as it is an *Art*, and falls under *Precepts* and *Directions*.

reflections; no Man alive can propose a better Expedient in order thereto, than a serious Practice of Religion.

To make this good, let it be considered, that as to the *Means* that do in a more direct and immediate Manner influence upon the getting or improving an Estate (I speak of *General Means*, such as are of use in all Conditions of Life; for to meddle with the Mysteries of any particular Art or Trade, is not my Purpose, as, indeed, it is beyond my Skill:) as to such Means as these, I say, none can prescribe more effectual than these Four.

1. *Prudence*, in administering our Affairs.
2. *Diligence*, in that Vocation wherein God hath placed us.
3. *Thrift* and good *Husbandry*.
4. Keeping a good Correspondence with those in whose Power it is to hinder or promote our Affairs.

If now it do appear that *Godliness* doth highly improve a Man in all these Four Respects; if it can be shewed, that all these *Fruits* naturally grow and thrive better in a *Religious* Soil than any other, it will evidently follow, that supposing these above-named Means do indeed contribute to the making of a Fortune, (and if they do not, no Man knows what doth; and we strangely abuse our Friends and our Children, when upon that account we recommend them to them) it follows, I say, that a Life of *Godliness* is a mighty Advantage to a Man, for the Purposes I am speaking of.

The Second Sermon.

And First of all it will be easy to shew that *Godliness* doth above all Things tend to make a Man wise and prudent, skilful and dexterous in the Management of his Affairs of *what Nature soever*. For it doth very much clear and improve a Man's Understanding, not only by a certain natural Efficacy it hath (as I shall shew hereafter) to purify the *Blood and Spirit* upon which the Perfection of our intellectual Operations doth exceedingly much depend but also by dispelling those *adventitious Clouds* that arise in the discerning Faculty from the noisome *Fumes* of Lust and Passion.

All Vice in the very Nature of it, depraves and distorts a Man's Judgment, fills our Mind with Prejudices, and false Apprehensions of Things; and no Man that is under the Dominion of it can possibly have such a free Use of his Reason as otherwise he might; for he will commonly see Things, not as they are in themselves, but in those Disguises and false Colours which his Passion puts upon them. Upon which account he cannot avoid but he will be often imposed upon, and commit a Thousand Errors in the Management of his Affairs, which the virtuous Man, whose Reason is pure and untinctur'd, is secured from. It cannot be imagined, that either he should foresee Events so clearly, or spy Opportunities so sagaciously, or weigh Things so impartially, or deliberate so calmly, or transact so cautiously, as the Man that is free from those manifold Prepossessions which his Mind is fraught with.

We see this every Day verified in Men of all Ranks and Conditions, of all Callings and Employments. What a Multitude of Inconveniencies, as to matter of Dealing between Man and Man, doth an intemperate Appetite betray Men to? How silly and foolish is the most shrewd Man, when Wine hath gotten into his Head? There is none so simple in his Company, but supposing him to be sober, and to have Designs upon him, he shall be able to over-reach him. What a World of Advantages doth the angry Man give to him he deals with, by the Hastiness and Impatience of his Spirit? How often doth a Man do that in the Fury and Expectancies of Lust, for which when his Ardours are over, he is ready to bite his Nails for very Vexation?

It is thus, more or less, with all kind of Vices; they craze a Man's Head, and cast a Mist before his Eyes, and make him often lose himself in those very ways wherein he pretends to be most skilful: So that it cannot be denied that Virtue is of a singular Use in all Matters wherein we have Occasion to make use of our Reason, and doth secure us from a multitude of Indiscretions, which without it we should unavoidably commit.

But Secondly, *Godliness is also an excellent Means to secure a Man's Diligence in the Discharge of his Calling and Employment*, which is also a Matter of very great Consequence, in order to our thriving in the World: For it is the *diligent Hand that maketh rich*, and the *Man that is diligent in his Business, that shall stand before Kings*; as Solomon tells us.

The Second Sermon.

Now the Obligations that *Religion* layeth upon us, to be careful in this point, are stronger than what can arise from any other respect or consideration whatsoever; for it obligeth us to mind our Business, not only for our own, but for *God's* Sake: It chargeth the matter upon our Consciences, and represents it to us as a Part of that Service we owe to our *Creator*; upon the due Performance of which, no less than the everlasting Welfare of our Souls doth depend: For it assures us, that he that will call us to account for every idle *Word*, will much more do so, for the idleness and waste of our *Time*, and the abuse and not-improvement of those Talents that he hath entrusted us with. So that though we had no worldly Inducement to make us diligent in our *Callings*, though we were sure we should suffer no Prejudice in our Temporal Affairs by *Idleness*, and the Neglect of our Business (the Fear of which yet is the only Principle that puts worldly Men upon Action) nevertheless we are infinitely concerned, not to be slack or negligent in this Matter, in regard that it is a Point that will be so severely exacted of us in the other World.

I know but one Objection that can be made against this Discourse, and it is this: That what Engagement soever, *Religion* layeth upon us to the careful spending of our Time in yet its own *Exercises*, *Prayer*, and *Reading* and *Meditation*, take up so great a Portion of it, which might be spent in the Works of our ordinary Employment, that in effect it rather hinders

hinders our Attendance on our Business than promotes it. But to this it is easily answered, That there is no Man so engaged in the World; but may, if he please, make both his *Business* and his *Devotions* consist, together without prejudicing of either.

They have very false Apprehensions of Religion, that think it obliges us to be always upon our Knees, or always poring upon some good Book: No, we do as truly serve God, and perform Acts of Religion, when we labour honestly in our Vocation, as when we go to Church, or say our Prayers.

It is true, indeed, we ought to have our Hearts in Heaven as much as is possible, and to that end, we ought to pray continually; but what hinders, but we may do this in the midst of our Business? There is no Employment doth so entirely engross a Man's Mind, but he may find Leisure, if he please, many times a Day, to entertain good Thoughts, to quicken and re-inforce his Purposes, to cast up a short Prayer, or a Wish to God Almighty. And this I dare say, for your Encouragement, that such a devout Frame of Heart, such frequent and sudden Dartings of your Souls to God, while you are at your Business, will be so far from hindring or distracting you in it, that they will make you go about it with much more Vigour and Alacrity.

But farther, I would ask any Man that makes the foresaid Objection, supposing Religion ten times more expensive of our Time than really it is, yet whether *Vice* and *Sin* be

be not much more so, than it would be. What a multitude of idle Avocations from, and Interruptions in our Business doth that daily occasion unto Men; What a Number of impetinent Discourses, unprofitable Visits, needle Points of Gallantry, long Diversions by Drinking and Play, and Company; not to mention great many other Debauches, doth it frequently engage Men in? And yet these we count no Hindrance to our Business; these we complain not of: but to spend a Quarter of the Time in some devout Exercise, This is intolerable, it wastes too much of our Time, our Occupations will not permit it. Such partial and unjust Estimators of Things are we. But I proceed

In the Third Place then, as for *Frugality* and *good Husbandry*, which is another necessary Requisite for the getting of *Wealth*. Religion is unquestionably the best Mistress of it in the World; for it retrencheth all the Exorbitances and Wantonesses of our Desires, which are the Things that pick the Money out of our Purses, and teacheth us to live after the Measures of *Nature*, which every Body knows are little, and cheap. It perfectly cuts off all those idle Expences with which the Estates of other Men stand almost continually charged. The *Modesty* of it cloaths us at a small rate, and its *Temperance* spreads for us, though a neat, yet a frugal Table. The Attendance it requires on our Business, will not allow us to embezel our Money in Drinking or Gaming. Nor will that *Purity* which is inseparable from it, ever let us know what the vast and

sinking

sinking Expences of Lewdness and Unclean-
ness are. In a Word, it is *Vice* only that is
the chargeable thing; it is only *Shame* and
Repentance that Men buy at such costly Rates.
Godliness is saving and full of good Husbandry;
nor has it any known or unknown Ways of
spending, except it be those of *Charity*, which
indeed, in proper speaking, are not so much
Expense, as *Usury*; for Money so laid out,
doth always, even in this Life, return to us
with Advantage.

The Fourth and last Means I mentioned
of *Thriving* in the World, was the keeping
a good Correspondence with all those, in whose
Power it is to hinder or promote our Affairs. This
every Body knows to be a prime Point in *Poli-
cy*; and indeed it is of a large Extent, and of
continual Use. No Man can be supposed so
independent on others, but that as he is some
way beholden to them for all that he has, so
he stands in need of their Help and Concur-
rence for all that he hopes for. Men do not
make their Fortunes of themselves, nor grow
rich by having Treasures dropped in their
Laps; but they do it by the Benefit of Hu-
man Society, by the mutual Assistances and
good Offices that one Man performs for ano-
ther. So that whoever intends to thrive in
the World, it above all Things imports him
so to carry himself towards all that he hath
any Commerce with, so far to secure their
Favour and Good-will, that they may be
obliged not to deny him any of those Assist-
ances, which the Exigency of his Affairs calls
for

for at their Hands. But now, how th
should be done any otherwise, than by bein
truly *Just* and *Honest*, by abstaining fro
Violence and *Injury*, by being *true* to our *Tru*
and *faithful* in performing our *Contracts*; an
in a Word, by doing all those good *Offices*
others, which we expect they should do u
to us, which, as our Saviour tells us, is th
Sum of Religion; is a very hard Thing
conceive.

The Usefulness, or rather the Necessity
such a Behaviour as this, in order to the gain
ing the good *Opinion* of others, and so servin
our own Ends by them, is so universally a
knowledged, that even those that make
real Conscience of these Things, are yet neve
theless, in all their Dealings, forced to pre
tend to them. *Open* and *barefaced Knavery*
rarely serves a Man's Turn in this World
but it is under the Mask of *Virtue* and *Honesty*
that it usually performs those Feats it doth
which is no less than a Demonstration of th
Conduciveness of those Things, to promot
our temporal Interests: for if the mere *Pre*
tence to them, be a great Advantage to
for this Purpose, it cannot be imagined, bu
that the *Reality* of them will be a greater
Certainly the *Power of Godliness* will be able to
do more than the *Form* alone; and that if
was upon no other account than this, that n
Man that is but a mere *Pretender* to *Honesty*
can long hope to keep his Credit among Men
It is impossible to *act* a *Part* for any long Time
let him carry it never so cunning, his *Vice*

will

will some time or other be thrown off, and he will appear in his true Colours, and to what a World of Mischiefs and Inconveniencies he will then be exposed, every one that knows how hated, how detested, how abandon'd by every one a *Knave* and a *Villain* is, may easily determine. I hope I need say no more to convince you that *Religion* is the best *Policy*; and that the more hearty and conscientious any Man is in the Practice of it, the more likely he is to *Thrive* and *Improve* in the World.

So that I may now proceed to the *Second* general Point to be spoken to, which is, *The Profitableness of Religion for the attaining a good Name and Reputation*. How very much it conduceth to this Purpose, will appear from these Two Considerations.

First, it lays the *surest* Grounds and Foundations for a good Name and Reputation.

Secondly, Men are generally so just to it, that it rarely misses of a good Name and Reputation: The First is an Argument from *Reason*; the Second, from *Experience*.

First of all, *Godliness* layeth the *truest* Foundation, for a *fair* Reputation in the World. There are but Two Things that can give a Man a Title to the good *Opinion* and *Respects* of Men; the inward *Worth* and *Dignity* of his *Person*, and his *Usefulness* and *Serviceableness* to others. The First of these challengeth Mens *Esteem*, the other their *Love*. Now both these Qualities Religion and Virtue do eminently possess us of.

For,

The Second Sermon.

For, First, The *Religious* Man is certainly the most *Worthy* and *Excellent* Person; for in the View of all others, lives most up to the great End to which he was designed, which is the natural Measure of the *Goodness* and *Worth* of Things.

Whatever external Advantages a Man may have, yet if he be not endow'd with virtuous Qualities, he is far from having any true Worth or Excellence, and consequently cannot be a fit Object of our *Praise* and *Esteem*, because he wants that which should make him *perfect* and *good* in his *Kind*. For it is not a comely Personage, or a long Race of famous Ancestors, or a large Revenue, or a multitude of Servants, or many swelling Titles, or any other Thing without a Man, that speaks him a *complete* Man, or makes him to be what he should be: But the right Use of his Reason, the employing his Liberty and Choice to the best Purposes, the exercising his Powers and Faculties about the *fittest* Objects, and in the most *due* Measures; these are the Things that make him *Excellent*. Now none can be said to do this, but only he that is virtuous.

Secondly, Religion also is that which makes a Man most *Useful* and *Profitable* to others; for it effectually secures his Performance of all those Duties whereby both the Security and Welfare of the *Publick*, and also the Good and Advantage of *particular* Persons, is most attained.

It makes Men Lovers of their Country, loyal to their Prince, obedient to Laws: It

certainly the surest Bond and Preservative of Society
in the World: It obliges us to live peaceably,
and to submit ourselves to our Rulers, not
only for *Wrath*, but also for *Conscience* sake:
Worth It renders us modest and governable in Prospe-
rity, and resolute and courageous to suffer
bravely in a good Cause, in the worst of
Times: It teacheth us to endeavour, as much
as in us lies, to promote the Good of every
particular Member of the Community, to be
inflexibly upright, to do hurt to none, but
good Offices to all; to be charitable to the
Bodies and Souls of Men, to do all manner of
Kindnesses that lie within our Power: It takes
off the Sowness and Moroseness of our Spirits,
and makes us affable and courteous, gentle
and obliging, and willing to embrace with
open Arms, and an hearty Love, all Sorts and
Conditions of Men.

In every Relation wherein we can stand to
one another, it influenceth upon us, in order
to the making us more useful: It makes
Parents kind and indulgent, and careful of
the Education of their *Children*; and *Chil-*
dren loving and obedient to their *Parents*: It
makes *Servants* diligent to please their *Masters*,
and to do their Work in Singleness of Heart, not
with Eye-service, as Men-pleasers, but as unto
God; and it makes *Masters* gentle and for-
bearing, and careful to make Provision for
their Family; as those that know they have a
Master in Heaven, that is no Respector of Per-
sons. In a Word, there is no Condition or
Capacity, in which Religion will not be
signally

signally an Instrument of making us more serviceable to others, and of doing more good to the World. And if such be the Spirit and Temper of it, how is it possible, but it must needs acquire a great deal of Respect and Love, from all Sorts of Men? If Obliging and doing good in one's Generation do not endear a Man to those that know him, do not entitle him to their Love and Affection, what thing in the World is there that is likely to do it?

But Secondly, *True and unaffected Goodness* in which *seldom misses of a good Reputation in the World*. How unjust to Virtue soever Men are in other respects, yet in this they generally give it its due; where-ever it appears, it generally meets with Esteem and Approbation; nay, it is the good Word of many that otherwise are not over-fond of Religion: Though they have not the Grace to be good themselves, yet they rarely have the Confidence not to commend *Goodness* in others.

Add to this, that no Man ever raised himself a *good Name* in the World, but it was upon the score of his *Virtues*, either *real* or *pretended*. *Vice* hath sometimes got *Riches*, and advanced itself into *Preferments*; but it never was accounted *honourable* in any Nation.

It must be acknowledged, indeed, that may and doth sometimes happen that *vicious* Men may be had in *Esteem*; but then it is to be considered, that it is not for their *Virtue* that they are esteemed, but for some *good Quality* or other they are eminent in.

more for there is no doubt, if those Men were without
 re good those Vices, their Reputation would be so far
 Spirit a from being thereby diminished, that it would
 out it mu become much more considerable.

respect a It must also be acknowledged on the other
 obligingn hand, that even virtuous and good Men may
 on do sometimes fail of that Esteem and Respect that
 m, do their Virtue seems to merit; nay, in that de-
 Affection gree, as to be slighted and despised, and to
 at is like have many Odious Terms and Nick-Names put
 upon them: But when we consider the Cases

d Goodm in which this happens, it will appear to be
 the Wor of no force at all, for the disproving what
 re in oth has been now delivered. For, First, It ought

give it to be considered what kind of Persons those
 rally mea are that treat Virtue and Virtuous Men thus

ay, it h Contemptuously; we shall always find them to
 erwise a be the Worst and the Vilest of Mankind; such

they ha who have debauched the natural Principles of
 , yet th their Minds, have lost all the Notions and

commen Distinctions of Good and Evil, are fallen be-
 low the Dignity of Human Nature, and have

raised nothing to bear up themselves with but Bold-
 but it w ness and Confidence, Drollery and Scurrility, and

er real turning into Ridicule every thing that is
 icks, a grave and serious. But it is with these, as

ut it nev it is with the Monsters and Extravagancies of
 ion. Nature, they are but very Few: Few in com-

d, that parison of the rest of Mankind, who have
 hat vicio wiser and truer Sentiments of Things: But if

then it hey were more numerous, no Man of Un-
 their Vid derstanding would value what such Men

some go aid of him. It looks like a Crime, to be
 in. A commended by such Persons; and may justly

occasion a Man to reflect upon his Actions, and to cry out to himself, as he did of old, *What have I done, that these Men speak well of me?*

But, *Secondly*, It cannot be denied, but that some Persons, who are otherwise *Virtuous* and *Religious*, may be guilty of such Indiscretion as thereby to give others occasion to *slight* and *despise* them. But then it is to be considered that this is not to be charged upon *Virtue* and *Religion*, but is the *particular Fault* of *Persons*: Every one that is *Religious*, is *Prudent*; the Meanness of a Man's *Understanding*, or his rash and intemperate *Zeal*, the Moroseness of his *Temper*, or his too great *Scrupulosity* about little Things, may sometimes make his Behaviour *Uncouth* and *Fastick*, and betray him to do many Actions which we may think his *Religion* obliges him to, that other People will be apt to fancy *Silly* and *Ridiculous*: But this doth not at all reflect upon *Religion*; nor doth it follow, that because the *Imprudence* of this or the other particular Man, exposes him to the *Mirth* and the *Pleasantness* of others, that therefore *Religious Persons* must fall under the same *Fate*: Most certainly *Religion*, where-ever it is governed by *Knowledge* and *Sound Principles*, where-ever it is managed with *Prudence* and *Discretion*, is a thing so *Noble*, so *Amiable*, that it attracts *Love*, and commands *Respect* from all that are acquainted with it, unless there be such profligately wicked Persons, as I just now spoke of.

The Second Sermon.

51

his on
as he
Men spe
l, but th
rtuous a
discretio
slight a
consider
pon Vir
ault of
ous, is
n's Und
te Zeal,
is too gr
may for
b and F
y Actio
obliges h
t to fan
h not at
follow, th
the oth
Mirth a
herefore
r the fan
ere-ever
d Princip
udence
amiable, th
espect fro
unless the
ns, as I ju
The

There is one *Objection*, made from the *Scripture*, against this and the former *Point* I have been speaking to, which I desire to remove before I proceed to the *Third* General Head of my Discourse. It is this; That the *Scripture* is so far from representing *Godliness* as a Means to improve our *Fortunes*, or attain a *Reputation in the World*, that it seems directly to affirm the contrary; for it assures us, that *All those that will live godly in Christ, must suffer Persecution: That the Disciples of Christ shall be hated of all Men, for his Name's sake: That the World shall revile and persecute them, and speak all manner of Evil of them: And that thro' many Tribulations we must enter into the Kingdom of God.*

But to this it is easily answered, That these and other such like Passages of *Scripture*, do not speak the *General* and *Common* Fate that attends *Godliness* in all *Times* and *Places* of the *World*, according to the *Ordinary* Course of *God's* Providence, but only refer to that particular *Time*, when *Christianity* was to be planted in the *World*; then, indeed, *Persecution* and *Disgrace*, *Loss of Goods*, and even of *Life* itself, was to be the common Portion of those that professed it. Nor could it otherwise be expected; for when a new *Religion* is to be set up, and such a *Religion* as is perfectly *destructive* of all those others that have been by long *Custom* received, and are by *Laws* established in the *World*, it cannot be imagined, but that it will meet with a great deal of *Contradiction* and *Opposition* from

all sorts of Persons. But this was a peculiar and extraordinary Case, and could but last for a certain Time: Now that Christianity hath obtained in the World, and is adopted into the Laws of Kingdoms, as, God be thanked, it is among us at this Day; so need we be from fearing that the Practice it will draw upon us any *Persecution*, or such other Inconveniencies as are mentioned in the fore-cited Places, that there is no doubt but that we may rationally expect from it those *external* Benefits and Advantages, which as we have seen, it is in its own Nature to produce, and which God hath indeed made over to it by *Promise*, in several Passages of the *Scripture*, especially of the *Old Testament*.

For, that I may mention this by the by, I do not conceive that those Promises of *Long Life, Good Days*, and all manner of *Worldly Prosperity*, with which the Practice of Godliness is so frequently enforced in the *Old Testament*, were so appropriated to the *Jewish Religion*, as to be antiquated or disannulled by the Introduction of the *Christian*; but rather that they are still in force to all the Purposes they were then; for that the Coming of *Christ* into the World, did add many great *Blessings* and *Privileges* to the People of God which before they had not, we are certain of: But that it took away from them any that before they had, this we nowhere read; no indeed, it is probable.

But I hasten to the *Third* and last General Head I am to speak to, which is, *The excellencies*

peculiar Ministries of Religion, above all other Things
to the Pleasures of Human Life. Which Point,
if it be clearly made out, I do not see what
can be farther wanting to recommend it un-
to us, as the most effectual Instrument for the
serving all our Turns in this World. Now
that Godliness doth, indeed, make the most
excellent Provisions for all Sorts of Pleasures,
will appear by these Four Considerations.

First, That it eminently ministreth to *Health*,
which is a necessary Foundation for all
Pleasures.

Secondly, It doth much increase the *Relish*
and *Sweetness* of all our other *Pleasures*.

Thirdly, It secures us from all those *In-*
quietudes and *Disturbances* which are apt
to *imbitter* our *Pleasures*, and make our
Lives uncomfortable.

Fourthly, It adds to *Human Life* a world
of *Pleasures* of its own, which those that
are not possessed of it, are utterly unac-
quainted with.

First of all, *Godliness* doth very much conduce
to *Health*: Which is so necessary to our En-
joyment of any *sensible Good*, that without it,
neither *Riches*, nor *Honours*, nor any thing
that we esteem most gratifying to our Senses,
will signify any thing at all to us. Now that
a *Sound and Healthful Constitution* does exceed-
ingly much depend upon a discreet Govern-
ment and Moderation of our Appetites and
Passions, upon a sober and temperate Use of
all God's Creatures, which is an *Essential*
Part of *True Religion*, is a Thing so evident,

that I need make no Words about it. What are most of our *Diseases* and *Infirmities*, that make us miserable and unpity'd while we live, and cut us off in the midst of our Days, and transmit Weakness and Rottenness to our *Posterity*, but the Effects of our *Excesses* and *Debauches*, our *Wantonnesses* and *Luxury*? Certainly, if we would observe those Measures in our *Diet*, and in our *Labours*, in our *Possessions*, and in our *Pleasures*, which Religion has bound us up to, we might to such a Degree preserve our *Bodies*, as to render the greatest part of *Physick* perfectly superfluous. But these Things are too well known, to need to be insisted on: I therefore pass on to the next Thing;

Secondly, *A Life of Religion doth very much increase the Relish and Sweetness of all our sensible Enjoyments.* So far it is from abridging any of our Earthly Delights, (as its Enemies slanderously represent it) that it abundantly heightens them. It doth not only indulge to us the free Use of all those good Creatures of God which he hath made for the Support and Comfort of Mankind, while they are in these Earthly Bodies; but also makes them more exquisitely gratifying and delightful, than without it they could possibly be. And this it doth in Part by the means of that never-sufficiently-commended Temperance and Moderation I before spoke of; for hereby it comes to pass that our *Senses*, which are the Instruments of our Pleasures, are always preserv'd in that due Purity

and Quickness, that is absolutely necessary for the right performing of their Offices, and the rendering our Perceptions of any thing grateful and agreeable : Whereas the *Sensual* and *Voluptuous* Man defeats his own Designs, and whilst he thinks to enjoy a greater Share of *Pleasures* than other Men, really enjoys a less ; for his Dissoluteness, and giving up the Reins to his Appetites, only serves to dull and stupefy them. Nor doth he reap any other Benefit from his continual hankering after *Bodily Pleasures*, but that his *Sensations* of them are hereby made altogether flat and uninteresting. Neither is his *Meat* half so savoury, nor his *Recreations* so diverting, nor his *Sleep* so sweet, nor the *Company* he keeps so agreeable, as *theirs* are, that by following the Measures of *Nature* and *Reason*, come to them with truer and more *unforc'd* Appetites.

But besides this, there is a certain *Lightness* and *Cheerfulness* of Mind, which is in a manner peculiar to the truly *Religious* Soul, that above all Things sets off our *Pleasures*, and makes all the *Actions* and *Perceptions* of Human Life *Sweet* and *Delightful*. True *Piety* is the best Cure of *Melancholy* in the World ; nothing comparable to it for dispelling the *Lumpishness* and *Inactivity*, that renders the Soul of a Man incapable of enjoying either itself or any thing else. It fills the Soul with perpetual *Light* and *Vigour*, infuseth that our strange kind of *Alacrity* and *Gayety* of Humour into us. And this it doth not only by removing those Things that hinder our

Mirth, and make us languish in the midst of our Festivities (such as are the Pangs of an Evil Conscience, and the Storms of unmoderated Passions, of which I shall speak in the following Particular) but even by a more *Physical Efficiency*. It hath really a mighty Power to *Correct* and *Exalt* a Man's *Natural Temper*. Those ardent Breathings and Workings wherewith the Pious Soul is continually carried out after God and Virtue, are to the Body like so much *Fresh Air* and *Wholesome Exercise*; they *Fan* the *Blood*, and keep it from *Settling*; they *Clarify* the *Spirits*, and purge them from those grosser *Feculencies* which would otherwise *cloud* our *Understandings*, and make them *dull* and *listless*. And to these Effects *Religion* doth *Solomon* seem to allude, when he tells us, that *Wisdom maketh a Man's Face to shine*, Eccles. viii. 1.

Where he seems to intimate, That that *Peace* and *Exaltation*, into which the *Blood* and *Spirits* of a Man are wrought by the Exercise of Virtue and Devotion, doth diffuse itself even to his *Outward Visage*, making the *Countenance* clear and serene, and filling the Eye with an unusual kind of Splendor and Vivacity. But whether this be a true Communion on his Words or no, certain it is, that *Peace* disposeth a Man to *Mirth* and *Lightness* of Heart, above all Things in the World: And how admirable a *Relish* this doth give to our other *Pleasures* and *Enjoyments*, there none but can easily discern.

the mic
e Pangs
of unmo
peak in t
more Ph
ghty Pow
al Temp
Working
nually c
o the Bo
ne Exerci
om Settlin
them fro
ould othe
d make
Effects
lude, wh
Man's P
t that Pu
Blood a
he Exerci
ffuse its
the Coun
g the E
and Viv
e Comm
that Ph
ightness
orld : A
give to
s, there

Thirdly, Let it be farther considered, that *Godliness* is a most Effectual *Antidote* against all those *Inquietudes*, and *Evil Accidents*, that do either wholly *destroy*, or very much *embitter* the *Pleasures* of this *Life*.

For whilst it teacheth us to place all our *Happiness* in *God Almighty* and *ourselves* only, whilst we have learn'd to bring all our *Affections* and *Passions*, our *Desires* and *Aversions*, our *Hopes* and *Fears*, under the *Command* of our *Reason* ; and endeavour not so much to suit *Things* to our *Wills*, as our *Wills* to *Things*, being indifferent to all *Events* that can happen ; save only, that we always judge those best, which *God* in his *Providence* sends us : Being, I say, thus disposed (as certainly *Religion*, if it be suffered to have its perfect *Work* upon us, will thus dispose us) what is it that shall be able to disturb or interrupt our *Pleasures*, or create any *Trouble* or *Vexation* to us ? Our *Present Enjoyments* will not be *imbittered* with the *Fear* of losing them, or *lessened* by our impatient *Longing* after *Greater*. Our *Brains* will not be upon the *Rack* for compassing *Things* that are perhaps impossible, nor our *Bodies*, under the *Scourge* of *Rage* and *Anger*, for every *Disappointment*. We shall not look pale with *Envy*, that our *Neighbours* have that which *we* have not, nor pine away with *Grief*, if we should happen to lose that which we have.

But the *Vicious* Man is exposed to all these *Miseries*, and a *Thousand* more ; he carries that within him, which will perpetually fret and

and torment him ; for he is a *Slave* to *Friend*
Passions ; and the least of them, when it raining
 let loose upon him, is the *Worst* of *Tyranny*.
 He is like the *Troubled Sea*, restless and ever in mo-
 working, ruffled and discomposed with every wind
 thing. He is not capable of being rendered in-
 so much as *Tolerably Happy*, by the best Con-
 dition this World affords : For having such Delica-
 World of impetuous *Desires* and *Appetites*, and
 which must be all *satisfied*, or else he is miser-
 able ; and there being such an infinite Num-
 ber of *Circumstances*, that must concur to the
 giving them that *Satisfaction* ; and all those
 depending upon *Things without him*, which
 are perfectly out of his Power : it cannot be
 avoided, but he will continually find Matters
 to disquiet him, and render his Condition
 troublesome and uneasy : A Thousand un-
 foreseen Accidents, will ever be crossing his
 Designs. Nor will there be wanting some
 little Thing or other, almost Hourly, to put
 him out of Humour.

And if this be the Case of the *Vicious* Man
 in the *Best Circumstances* of this World, (when
 the Causes of Vexation are in a manner un-
 discernable) in what a miserable Condition
 must he needs be under those more *Real* Aff-
 fictions unto which Human Life is ob-
 noxious ? What is there that shall be able to
 support his Spirit, under the Tedioufness of a
Lingering Sickness, or the Anguish of an *Acute*
Pain ? What is become of all his Mirth and
 Jollity, if there should happen a *Turn* in his
Fortune ? if he should fall into *Disgrace*, or his
 Friends

ave to Friends forsake him, or the Means of main-
when it raining his Pleasures fail him, and the misera-
of Tyrant Man become *Poor* and *Despised*? Not to
and even more a great many more Evils, which
with ever will make him incapable of any Consolation,
g rendred into the Heart of his best Enjoyments,
best Comfort become *Gall* and *Wormwood* to his choicest
ing such Delicacies.

Appetite And has he not now, think you, made
he is miserable Provision for his *Pleasures*? Has he
nite Number not done himself a wonderful Piece of Service,
cur to thy freeing himself from the *Drudgery*, as he
all those calls it, of *Virtue* and *Religion*? Alas, *Poor*
im, which Man! This is the only Thing that would
cannot now have secured him from all these sad *Acci-*
nd Matters *dents* and *Displeasures*. The *Good Man* sits
Condition above the *Reach* of *Fortune*, and, in spite of
usand unall the *Vicissitudes* and *Uncertainties* of this
offing his *Lower World*, with which other Men are con-
ting some tinually alarm'd, enjoys a constant and un-
y, to p disturbed Peace. Those *Evils* that may be
Avoided (and really a great many which
icious Man afflict mortal Men, are such) he by his Pru-
d, (when dent Conduct and Government of himself,
anner un wholly prevents. And those that are *Una-*
Condition voidable, he takes by such a *Handle*, that
Real Aff they have no Power to do him any *Harm*:
fe is ob For he is indeed possessed of that which the
e able to *Alchymists* in vain seek for: Such a *Sovereign*
business of Art he has, that he can turn the *Basest Metals*
f an *Acute* into *Gold*, make such an Use of the *worst Ac-*
Mirth and cidents that can befall him, that they shall
urn in his not be accounted his *Miseries*, but his *Enjoy-*
ace, or his ments. So that, however the *Varieties* of his
Friends Condition

Condition may occasion a *Change* in his *Pleasures*, yet can they never cause any *Loss* or *Destruction* of them.

And this Security he enjoys, not as some of the *Stoicks* of old pretended to do, by an imaginary *Insensibility*, or by changing the *Names* of *Things*, calling that *no Evil*, which really is one: But by an absolute *Resignation* of himself to the *Will of God*, and an hearty acquiescing in his wise *Providence*. He is certain, there is a *God* that governs the *World* and that nothing happens to him, but by his *Order* and *Appointment*. And he is certain also, that this *God* hath a real *Kindness* for him, and would not dispense any *Event* unto him, but what is really for his *Good* and *Advantage*. And these *Thoughts* so support his *Spirit*, that he not only bears patiently, but thanks *God* for whatever happens to him. And instead of fretting and complaining, that *Things* succeed otherwise than he expected, he resolves with himself, That that *Condition* whatever it be, in which he actually is, is indeed best for him, and that which he himself, were he to be the *Carver* of his *Fortunes*, supposing him but truly to understand his own *Concernments*, would chuse for himself above all others.

But farther, Besides this Security from *Outward Disturbances*, which our *Virtue* obtains for us, there is another *Evil*, which it also delivers us from, with which the wicked *Man* is almost perpetually haunted, and which seldom suffers him to enjoy any sincere,

unmingled

his Plea
y Loss o
as some o
y an ima
the Name
ich reall
nation o
an heart
. He
ne World
ut by hi
is certain
dness fo
vent unt
l and Ad
pport hi
ntly, bu
to him
ing, tha
expected
Condition
lly is, i
he him-
Fortunes
l his own
elf above
om Out-
e obtains
n it also
wicked
ed, and
y sincere
mingled

mingled Pleasure. That which I mean is the *Pangs* of an *Evil Conscience*, the Fears, the Restlessness, the Confusion, the Amazements that arise in his Soul, from the Sense of his Crimes, and the just Apprehensions of the Shame and Vengeance that doth await them, possibly in this Life, but most certainly in the Life to come.

How happy, how prosperous soever the Sinner be as to his other Affairs, yet these Furies he shall be sure to be plagued with : No Pompousness of Condition, no costly Entertainments, no Noise of Company, will be able to drive them away. Every Man that is wicked, cannot but know that he is so ; and that very Knowledge is a Principle of perpetual Anguish and Disquietude. Be his Crimes never so secret, yet he cannot be confident they will always continue so, and the very Apprehension of this makes him feel all the Shame and Amazement of a present Discovery. But put the Case, he hath had the good Luck to sin so closely, or in such a Nature, that he need fear nothing from *Men* ; yet he knows there is an offended *God*, to whom he hath a sad and a fearful Reckoning to make ; a God too *Just* to be Bribe'd, too *Mighty* to be Over-awed, too *Wise* to be Imposed upon. And is not the *Man*, think you, under such Reflections as these, likely to live a very *Comfortable Life* ? Ah ! none knows the *Bitterness* of them but himself that feels them. To the Judgment of others, he perhaps appears a very happy Man ; he hath the World
at

at his beck, all Things seem to conspire to make him a great *Example* of *Prosperity*; we admire, we applaud his Condition. But, ah! we know not how sad a Heart he often carries under this fair Out-side: We know not with what sudden Damps his Spirit is often struck, even in the Height of his Revellings. We know not how unquiet, how broken his Sleeps are; how oft he starts and looks pale; when the Wife that lies by his Side understands not what the matter is with him.

He doth, indeed, endeavour all he can to stifle his Cares, and to stop the Mouth of his Conscience. He thinks to *divert* it with *Business*, or to *flatter* it with little *Sophistries*, or to *drown* it with *Rivers of Wine*, or to *calm* it with *soft and gentle Airs*. And he is indeed, sometimes so successful in these Arts, as for a while to lay it asleep. But, alas! this is no lasting Peace; the least Thing awakens it, even the Sound of a *Passing-Bell*, or a *Clap of Thunder*; nay, a frightful *Dream*, or a *melancholy Story*, hath the Power to disturb it, and then the poor Man returns to his Torment.

And now judge you, whether the Honest and Virtuous Man, that is free from all these Agonies, that is at Peace with God, and at Peace with his own Conscience; that apprehends nothing terrible from the *one*, nor feels any thing troublesome from the *other*, but is safe from *Himself*, and from all the *World*, in his own Innocence: Judge, I say, whether such a one hath not laid to himself *better* and

sure

re to mal
ve admin
we kno
ries und
with wh
ruck, eve
We kno
leeps an
when th
stands n
ne can
uth of h
t it wit
Sophistrie
ne, or t
And he i
hefe Art
But, alas
aft Thin
assing-Be
ful Dream
wer to d
rns to h
he Hone
all the
od, and a
that appre
nor feel
ber, but
World, i
whethe
better and
sure

er Foundations for *Pleasure*, and a happy
Life, than the Man that by indulging his *Lusts*
and *Vices*, only breeds up a *Snake* in his *Bosom*,
which will not cease to *sting* and *gall* him
beyond what a *Tongue* is able to express, or
witty *Cruelty* to invent.

Fourthly and Lastly, Besides the Benefits
of *Religion* for removing the *Hindrances* of our
Pleasures; it also adds to Human Life a world
of *Pleasures* of its own, which vicious Men
are utterly unacquainted with.

And these are of so excellent a Kind, so
delicious, so enravishing, that the highest
Gratifications of Sense, are not comparable to
them. Never till we come to be heartily
Religious, do we understand what *true Plea-*
sure is. That which ariseth from the grate-
ful Motions that are made in our outward
Senses, is but a *faint Shadow*, a *mere Dream* of
it. Then do we begin to enjoy *true Plea-*
sure indeed, when our Highest and Divinest
Faculties, which were wholly laid asleep
while we lived the Life of Sense, begin to
be awakened, and to exercise themselves up-
on their proper Objects; when we become
acquainted with God, and the infinite Abyfs
of *Good* that is in him; when our Hearts
are made sensible of the great Love and
Good-will he bears us; and in that Sense are
powerfully carried out in Joy, and Love, and
Desire after him. When we feel the *Divine*
Nature daily more and more displayed in our
Souls, shewing forth itself in the blessed Fruits
of *Charity*, and *Peaceableness*, and *Meek-*
ness,

ness, and Humility, and Purity, and Devotion, and all the other Graces of the Holy Spirit. It is not possible, but that such a Life as this, must needs be a Fountain of inexpressible Joy to him that leads it, and fill the Soul with transcendantly greater Content than any thing upon Earth can possibly do. For this is the Life of God, this is the Life of the Blessed Angels above, this is the Life that is most of all agreeable to our own Natures. While we live thus, things are with us as they should be; our Souls are in their natural Posture, in that State they were framed and designed to live in: Whereas the Life of Sin, is a State of Disorder and Confusion; a perpetual Violence and Force upon our Natures. While we live thus, we enjoy the *Pleasures of Men*, whereas before, when we were governed by Sense, we could pretend to no other Satisfaction, but what the *Brutes* have as well as we. In this State of Life, we gratify our *highest* and *noblest* Powers, the intellectual Appetites of our Souls; which as they are infinitely capacious, so have they an infinite Good to fill them: Whereas in the sensual Life, the *meanest*, the *dullest*, and the *most contracted* Faculties of our Souls, were only provided for.

But what need I carry you out into these *Speculations*, when your own *Sense* and *Experience* will ascertain you in this Matter above a Thousand Arguments? Do but seriously set yourselves to *serve God*, if you have yet never done it, do but once try what it is to

live

nd Devotee up to the Precepts of *Reason*, and *Virtue*,
the Ho and *Religion*; and I dare confidently pronounce,
at such that you will in *One Month*, find more *Joy*,
tain of more *Peace*, more *Content*, to arise in your
it, and f spirits, from the Sense that you have resisted
er Conte the Temptations of Evil, and done what was
ssibly do your Duty to do, than in *many Years* spent in
the Life Vanity and a licentious Course of Living. I
the Li doubt not in the least, but that after you have
own Ne once *seen*, and *tasted how gracious the Lord is*,
are wi how good all his Ways are, but you will
re in the proclaim to all the World, that *One Day spent*
hey we in his Courts, is better than a Thousand: Nay,
hereas th you will be ready to cry out with the *Roman*
and Con orator (if it be lawful to quote the Testimony
orce up of a *Heathen*, after that of the *Divine Psalmist*)
we enjo that *One Day lived according to the Precepts of*
ore, whe *Virtue*, is to be preferred before an *Immortality*
could pr of Sin.

t what th You will then alter all your Sentiments of
is State o Things, and wonder that you should have
st Power been so strangely abused by false Representa-
ls; whic tions of Virtue and Vice. You will then see
have the that Religion is quite another Thing, than it
reas in th appeared to you, before you became acquaint-
st, and th ed with it. Instead of that grim, fowre, un-
were onl pleasant Countenance, in which you hereto-
fore painted her to yourself, you will then
into the discover nothing in her but what is infinitely
and Expe Lovely and Charming. Those very Actions
tter above of Religion, which you now cannot think
t seriously upon with Patience, they seem so harsh and
a have ye unpleasant, you will then find to be accom-
at it is to VOL. I. F panied

panied with a wonderful Delight. You will not then complain of the *Narrowness* of the *Bounds*, or the *Scantiness* of the *Measures*, that it hath confined your Desires to; for you will then find, that you have hereby gained an Entrance into a far greater and more perfect *Liberty*. How ungentilely, how much against the *Grain* of *Nature* soever it now looks to *for* give an *Injury*, or an *Affront*, you will then find it to be as far more easy, so far more sweet than to revenge one. You will no longer think Works of *Charity* burthensome or expensive; or that to do good Offices to every one is an Employment too mean for you; for you will then experience, that there is no Sensuality like that of *doing Good*; and that it is a greater Pleasure to *do* a Kindness than to *receive* one. How will you chide yourself for having been so averse to *Prayer*, and other *devout Exercises*, accounting them a tiresome unfavoury Things, when you begin to feel the delicious Relishes they leave upon your Spirit? You will then confess, that no Conversation is half so agreeable as that which we enjoy with God Almighty in *Prayer*; no Cordial so reviving as heartily to pour out our Souls unto him. And then to be affected with his *Mercies*, to praise and give Thanks to him for his Benefits, what is it but a very *Heaven* upon *Earth*, an Anticipation of the Joys of Eternity? Nay, you will not be without your Pleasures, even in the very *Entrance* of *Religion*, then when you ex-

ercise

You will
ess of the
ures, that
you will
gained a
re perfect
ch again
ks to for
will the
far more
a will n
then some
Offices to
mean for
that there
Good; and
Kindness
hide you
rayer, and
them a
you be
they leave
nfess, that
le as the
y in Pray
ly to pou
to be af
and give
what is
Anticipa
, you will
ven in the
n you ex-
ercise

excise Acts of Repentance when you mourn
and afflict yourself for your Sins, which seems
the frightfullest Thing in all Religion. For
such is the Nature of that Holy Sorrow, that
you would not for all the World be without
it, and you will find far greater Contentment
and Satisfaction in *grieving* for your *Offences*,
than ever you did receive from the *committing*
them.

But, O the ineffable Pleasures that do con-
tinually spring up in the Heart of a good Man,
from the Sense of God's Love, and the Hope
of his Favour, as the fair Prospect he hath
of the Joy and Happiness of the other World!
How pleasing, how transporting will the
Thought of these Things be to you! To think
that you are one of those happy Souls, that
are, of an Enemy, become the Friend of God,
that your Ways please him, and that you
are not only *pardoned*, but *accepted* and *beloved*
by him? To think that you a *poor Crea-*
ture, who were of yourself nothing, and by
your Sins had made yourself far worse than
nothing, are yet by the Goodness of your
Saviour, become so *considerable* a *Being*, as to
be able to give Delight to the King of the
World, and to *cause Joy in Heaven among the*
blessed Angels by your Repentance: To think
that God charges his Providence with you,
takes Care of all your Concerns, hears all
your Prayers, provides all Things needful
for you, and that he will, in his good Time,
take you up unto himself, to live everlasting-

ly in his Presence, to be Partaker of his Glories, to be ravished with his Love, to be acquainted with his Counsels, to know and be known by *Angels, Arch-Angels, and Seraphims*; to enjoy a Conversation with *Prophets, Apostles, and Martyrs*, and all the *raised and glorified Spirits* of brave Men; and with all these to spend a happy and a rapturous Eternity, in adoring, in loving, in praising God for the Infiniteness of his Wisdom, and the Miracles of his Mercy and Goodness to all his Creatures. Can there be any *Pleasure* like this? Can any thing in the World put you into such an *Ecstasy* of Joy, as the very *Thought* of these Things? With what a mighty Scorn and Contempt, will you in the Sight of them look down upon all the little Gauderies, and sickly Satisfactions, that the Men of this World keep such a stir about? How empty an evanid, how flat and unfavorable will the best Pleasures on Earth appear to you, in comparison of these Divine Contentments? you will perpetually rejoice, you will sing Praises to your Saviour, you will bless the Day, that ever you became acquainted with him; you will confess him to be the only Master of Pleasure in the World, and that you never knew what it was to be an *Epicure* indeed, 'till you became a *Christian*.

Thus have I gone through all those Heads which I at first proposed to insist on. What now remains, but that I resume the *Apostle's Exhorta*

Exhortation, with which I began this Discourse, that since, as you have seen, Godliness is so exceedingly profitable to all the Purposes of this life, as well as the other; since, as you have seen, Length of Days is in her Right-Hand, and in her Left-Hand Riches and Honour; and all her Ways, are Ways of Pleasantness, and all her Paths are Peace; You would also be persuaded seriously to apply yourselves to the Exercise of it.

Which that you may do, God of his, &c.





SERMON III.

Preached at

BOW-CHURCH

On the Seventeenth of February, 1680.

ECCLES. iii. 12.

*I know that there is no Good in them
but for a Man to rejoyce and to
good in his Life.*



HIS Book of *Ecclesiastes* gives us an Account of the several Experiments that *Solomon* had made, in order to the finding out, wherein the Happiness of Man in this World doth consist: And these Words are one of the Conclusions he drew from those Experiments.

No Man had ever greater Opportunities of Trying all the Ways wherein Men generally seek for Contentment, than he had; and no Man did ever more industriously apply himself to, or took a greater Liberty in enjoying those good Things that are commonly most admired, than he did: And yet, after all his Labours

labours, and all his Enjoyments, he found nothing but Emptiness and Dissatisfaction.

He thought to become happy by Philosophy; giving his Heart, as he tells us, to seek and search out all the Things that come to pass under the Sun: Yet, upon Trial, he found all this to be *Vanity, and Vexation of Spirit*. Eccl. i. 13.

He apply'd his Mind to Political Wisdom, and other Sorts of Knowledge; and his Attainments in that Kind, were greater than of any that were before him: Yet he experienced at last, that *in Wisdom was much Grief; and he that increaseth Knowledge, increaseth Sorrow*. Ver. 18.

He proved his Heart (as he tells us) with Mirth and Wine, and all Sorts of sensual Pleasures, to find if those were good for the Sons of Men: and yet so far was he from his desired Satisfaction in these Things, that he was forced to say of Laughter, that it was *mad; and of Mirth, What good doth it?* Chap. 2. Ver. 1, 3.

He turned himself to works of Pomp and Magnificence: He built him stately Houses, and made him Gardens, and Vineyards, and Orchards, and Fountains. He increased his Possessions, and gathered Silver and Gold, and the precious Treasures of the Kings, and of the Provinces. He got him a vast Retinue, and kept him the most splendid Court that ever any Prince of that Country did: Yet (as he tells us) when he came to look upon all the Works that his Hands had wrought, and on the Labour that he had laboured to do, behold all was *Vanity, and Vexation of Spirit, and there was no Profit under the Sun*. Ver. 4. Ver. 8. Ver. 11.

But wherein then is there any Profit, And not in these Things? What is that Good the Sons of Men are to apply themselves to in order to their living as comfortably as the State of Things here will allow? The Question (after an Intimation of the Uncertainty and Perplexedness of all Human Events; but withal, of the Exactness of the Providence of God, *who hath made every Thing beautiful in its Season*) he thus resolves in the Words of the Text, *I know* (saith he) *that there is Good in them, but for a Man to rejoyce and good in his Life.* That is to say,

I have found by long Experience, that the Happiness that is to be had in the good Things of this Life, doth arise from the Two Things, *Rejoycing* in the Enjoyment of them, and *doing Good* to others, with them while we live. Take away these Two Uses, and there is no good in them.

Or, if you please, we may interpret the First Part of his Proposition, not of *Things* but of *Men*, thus; *I know there is no Good in them* *i. e.* I am convinced that there is nothing good for the Sons of Men; or, nothing that more contributes to their Happiness in the World, than that *every Man should rejoyce and good in his Life.* And to this Purpose the Words are render'd by several Interpreters: But it is no matter which of the Senses we pitch upon, since in effect they come both to One Thing.

Two Things, then, *Solomon* here recommends to every one that would live comfortably in this World; *Rejoycing*, and *doing good*

And I do not know what can be more proper and seasonable to be recommended and insisted on to you at this Time, and on this Occasion, than these Two Things; for the putting *them* in Practice, makes up the whole Design of this Meeting.

We are here so many Brethren met together to *Rejoyce*, and to *do Good*: To *Rejoyce* together in the Sense and Acknowledgement of God's Mercies and Blessings to us, and in the Enjoyment of Society one with another: And to *do Good*, not only by increasing our Friendship and mutual Correspondence, but by joining together in a chearful Contribution to those of our Country-men that need our Charity. To entertain you therefore upon these Two Points, seems to be my proper Business.

But in treating of them, I shall make bold to invert the Order in which they are put in the Text, and shall first speak of *doing Good*, though it be last named; and shall afterwards treat of *Rejoycing*. The Truth is, *doing Good*, in the Order of Nature, goes before *Rejoycing*; for it is the Foundation of it. There can be no true Joy in the Possession or Use of any Worldly Blessings, unless we can satisfy ourselves we have done some *Good* with them. It is the *doing Good* that sanctifies our other Enjoyments, and makes them Matter of *Rejoicing*.

Now in treating of this Argument, I shall briefly endeavour these Three Things.

First, I shall earnestly recommend to you the Practice of *doing Good*, upon several Considerations.

Secondly,

Secondly, I shall represent the Practicableness of it, by shewing the several Ways which every Person (though in the meanest Circumstances) is capable of *doing Good*.

Thirdly, I shall make Two or Three Inferences, by way of Application.

I begin with the first Thing, seriously recommend the Practice of *doing Good*.

But where shall I begin to speak, either of the Obligations that lie upon us, or of the Benefits and Advantages that do accrue to us by *doing good in our Lives*? Or having begun where shall I make an end? The Subject is so copious, that the Study of a whole Life cannot exhaust it. The more we consider it, still the more and the weightier Arguments will present themselves to us, to engage us in the Practice of it; and the more we practise it, still the more shall we *desire* so to do, and the more happy and blessed shall we find ourselves to be.

For, to *do good*, is nothing else but to act according to the Frame and Make of our Bodies. It is to gratify those Inclinations and Appetites that are most strongly rooted in our Natures; such as Love and natural Affection, Pity and Compassion, a Desire of Friends and a Propensity to knot ourselves into Companies and Societies. What are all these but so many *Stimuli*, so many powerful Incitements of Nature to put us upon doing good Offices one to another?

Practicable To *do Good* is the End of all those Acquisitions, of all those Talents, of all those Favours and Advantages that God hath bless'd us with; it is the proper Use we are to put them in. If we do not employ them this way, we are so far from being *better* for them, that we are much *worse*. What will signify our Wit and good Humour, our Strength of Reason and Memory, our Wisdom and Knowledge, our Skill in Arts, and Dexterity in managing Business, our Wealth and Greatness, our Reputation and Interest in the World; I say, what will all these signify if they do not render us more useful and beneficial to others? That which sets the Price and Value upon every worldly Blessing, is the Opportunity it affords us of *doing Good*.

Argument To *do Good*, seems to be the Foundation of all the Laws of Nature, the supreme universal Law; it is that by which the World is supported; and take that away, all would presently fall into Confusion. And perhaps, if it were particularly examin'd, it would be found, that all the other natural Laws may be reduced to this, and are ultimately to be resolv'd into it. It is a Question, whether there be any natural Standard, whereby we can measure the Virtue or the Viciousness of any Action, but the Influence that it hath to promote or hinder the *doing of Good*? This is that, that seems to stamp Virtue and Vice.

To *do Good*, is the great Work, for the Sake of which we were sent into the World, and no Man lives farther to any purpose, than as

he

he is an Instrument of doing good. Be Lives otherwise never so busie and full Action, yet if others receive no Benefit them, we cannot give ourselves any tolerable Account of our Time, we have in effect lived idly, and done nothing.

To *do Good*, is that which of all other Services is most acceptable to God : It is that which he hath laid the greatest Stresses upon in the Scriptures ; it is that which he hath, with the most earnest and affectionate Persuasion, with the strongest Arguments, with the greatest Promises, and with the most dreadful Threatnings, enforc'd upon us ; it is that which he hath chosen before all Sacrifices and Religious Worship, strictly so called, to be serv'd with ; it is that which he hath appointed for the great Expression both of our Thankfulness for his Benefits, and of our Love and Devotion to him : Lastly, it is that which *Moses* and the Prophets make the Sum of the old Law, and *Christ* and his Apostles the Sum of the New.

And very great Reason there is for it ; to *do Good*, is to become most like to God. It is that which of all other Qualities gives the Resemblance of his Nature and Perfections ; for perfect Love and Goodness is the very Nature of God, and the Root of all his other Attributes ; and there was never any Action done, any Work wrought by him throughout the vast Tracks of infinite Space from the Beginning of Time to this Moment but was an Expression of his Love, and an In-

stan-

od. Be
and full
Benefit
ny tolera
n effect li
f all ot
l: It is t
Stress up
e hath, w
Persuasi
h the gre
oft dread
s that wh
ices and
lled, to
th appoi
our Tha
r Love
that wh
Sum of
les the S
for it;
o God.
es gives
and Pe
dness is
ot of all
never an
t by hin
nite Spac
is Momen
and an In
stan

ance of *doing Good*, (nay, I doubt not to say,
his most severe Acts of his Justice and Ven-
erance have all been such.) And therefore
with great Reason hath our Blessed Lord
told us, that the Way to become the Chil-
dren of our Heavenly Father, is to do good
to all, with the same Freedom and Unrefer-
redness that God makes his Sun to shine upon
the World.

Mat. 5.
44, 45.

And of this our Blessed Saviour himself was
the most illustrious Example that ever ap-
peared in the World; so that to *do Good*, is
that which doth most truly and perfectly
render us the Disciples and Followers of Jesus,
makes us really be what we pretend we are.
His whole Life (as the Gospel tells us) was
a continual going about doing Good. The
great Design of his coming from Heaven, and
of all that he spoke, and of all that he did,
and of all that he suffer'd upon Earth, was the
benefitting of others. And he hath left it
as the great distinguishing Badge and Character
whereby his Disciples should be known from
other Men, that they should *love one another*,
even as he had loved them, that is, (as his Apostle
expounds them) they should love and do
good to that Degree, *as to lay down their Lives*
for their Brethren.

John 13.
34. 35.
1 John 3.
16.

But to *do Good*, is not only our greatest Du-
ty, but our greatest Interest and Advantage,
which is that that *Solomon* chiefly refers to
in the Text. It is certain that no Man can
take a more effectual way to render his Being
in the World happy and comfortable to him

(accord-

(according to the ordinary Course and Event of Things) in what Condition or Circumstances soever he is placed, than to do all the Good he can in his Life; so that though a Man that lays out himself in this way, seems only to respect the Good of other People, yet in true reckoning he most consults his own Profit.

For to *do Good*, is the natural Way to raise us Friends, who shall be oblig'd to contribute their Endeavours to the furthering our honest Designs; to the upholding and securing us in our Prosperity, and to the succouring and relieving us when we are in any evil Circumstances. Such is the Contrivance and Constitution of this World, that no Man can subsist of himself, but stands in continual need of others, both for their comfortable Society, and their necessary Assistance in all Affairs. Now of all Men living, the good Man, who maketh it his Business to oblige about him, is most likely to be the best befriended.

To *do Good*, is the truest Way to procure a Man's self a good Name and Reputation in the World; which as it is a Thing desireable upon many Accounts, so it is a singular Advantage to a Man for the carrying on his secular Designs. Nay, to *do Good*, is to embalm a Man's Name, and to transmit it with grateful Odour to Posterity. *The Memory of a good Man shall be blessed.* And the Sense of Mankind has always been, that too much Honour could not be given to the Name of

Prov. 10.
7.

and Every one that have done good in their Generation. But, which is a great deal more than all to do Good is the most certain effectual means to procure the Blessing of God upon our Endeavours, and to entitle ourselves to his more especial Care and Providence, and Protection: So that, let what will come, in all Circumstances and Conditions, the good Man has the greatest Assurance, that all Things shall at least be tolerably well with him, and that he shall never be miserable. *Trust in the Lord* (saith David) *and be doing Good,* so *Psalm 37. Ver. 3.* *thou shalt dwell in the Land, and verily thou shalt be fed.*

Now, farther, to do Good, is to entail a Blessing upon our Children after us. *I have been young, and now am old,* (saith the same Psalmist) *I have seen I never the Righteous,* (that is the merciful and good Man, for that is the Notion of the Word in that Place, and in most others) *nor an one I never forsaken, nor his Seed begging their Bread.*

Lastly, To conclude this Point, to do Good (besides all these Advantages that attend it) is most to consult our own Peace, and to make the best Provision possible for our Pleasure and Delight. Charity (as Dr. Hammond used to say) is really a Piece of Sensuality. And Epicurus himself, the great Master of Voluptuousness, would confess, that it was not only more brave, but more pleasant, to do Kindnesses, than to receive them. And certainly every good Man will find it so; for as the Exercise

Exercise of Charity and Beneficence is truly a Gratification of our natural Inclinations and Appetites, as any other Action or Thing that causeth Pleasure to us; so it is also a Gratification of those Appetites, which are the highest and the noblest we have. Now, how much the Appetite that is gratify'd is more noble and divine, by so much must the Delight that ariseth from that Gratification be more exquisite. So that it was no very great Hyperbole of our Divine Poet, when he said that

— — — *All Joys go less,
Than that one Joy of doing Kindnesses.*

And, which is farther to be considered, is not with this Pleasure, as it is with many others that vanish with the Enjoyment, and often leave Bitterness and Melancholy upon the Mind after they are gone off: For to do *Good*, is a permanent Pleasure, a Pleasure that will last as long as our Lives. The Memory of our good Actions will always be accompanied with Delight and Satisfaction: whereas all our other past Enjoyments prove Matters of Anguish and Torment to us upon our Reflections on them, these will be a Refreshment: and the nearer we approach to Death, still the more Comfort we shall find in them. Would we, therefore, treasure up to ourselves a Stock of lasting Peace and Joy to support us in all Conditions of our Life, and so make our Passage easy at our Death, let us do all the Good we can.

I think

I think I have said enough to convince any
of the Truth of Solomon's Proposition, that
there is nothing better for a Man, nothing that
more concerns him either in point of Duty or
Happiness, *than to do Good in his Life*. Much
more might be said, and what hath been said,
might have been said with more Advantage,
and greater Evidence, if it had been fit to insist
upon every Particular: But I will pursue this
Argument no farther, but proceed to the
Second General Point I propos'd: which is to
set before you the Practicableness of this great
Duty, by shewing the several Ways which
every Person, though in the meanest Circum-
stances, is capable of doing Good.

A great many there are, that are as strongly
convinced as may be, that 'tis both their
Interest and Duty to be doing Good in their
Lives; but they complain that it is not in
their Power, they have not any Means or Op-
portunities for it, and they bemoan them-
selves sadly upon this Account, as thinking
their Lives useless, because they have not
those visible Capacities of being serviceable to
the World that others have.

To such as these, let me say, This in the
general: There is no Condition in the World
so mean and despicable, but yields us Opportu-
nities of doing Good. There is neither Old
nor Young, Man nor Woman, Rich nor Poor,
High nor Low, Learned nor Unlearned, but
in their Sphere, by a good Husbandry of
those Talents that God has intrusted to their
Care and Management, they may be very
useful

useful to others, and prove Instruments of much Good in their Generations.

This Truth St. *Paul* most elegantly sets forth in 1 *Cor.* 12. where he compares the Society of Christians to a natural Body. There he shews, that as in the natural Body there are many Members, and all those Members have not the same Dignity and Honour, nor the same Use or Office; and yet every Member (even the meanest) hath its particular Use, by which it doth real Service to the Body; nay, so useful it is, that the Body cannot be without it: So it is with the Church of Christ, and with every Body Politick. There is a Necessity both in the Church and in the State, that there should be variety of Functions and Callings, and Degrees and Conditions. There must be some to govern, and some to be governed; there must be some more conspicuous, some more obscure; some whose Gifts and Endowments lie this Way, and some whose Talents lie in another Way; and yet there is not one of these but in his Degree and Station, either is or may be as useful as any that belong to the Society. So that the *Eye cannot say to the Hand* (as our Apostle there expresseth it) *I have no need of thee*. Nor again, the Head to the Feet, *I have no need of you*: Nay, more, *those Members of the Body* (as he continues) *that seem to be most feeble, are yet very necessary*.

To reduce the Apostle's Notion to its Particulars, or to shew in how many Respects every individual Person that is a Member of

a So-

Society, is necessary to the Publick and either doth, or may serve the Weal of it, and to do Good in his Life, is a Task too great for me to undertake at this Time; let it suffice at the present, to propose to you these General Heads.

First of all, None can want Opportunities of doing Good that is in a Capacity of performing any Acts of Mercy or Charity, strictly so called, whether that Charity be shewn to the Bodies or Souls of Men. Now the Instances and Expressions of this Way of doing Good are infinite, as infinite as are the Wants and Necessities of Mankind.

To the Bodies of Men we do Good, whenever we contribute to the relieving and easing them of the outward Pressures and Wants, and Necessities they lie under: such as Sicknes, Pain, Poverty, Hunger, Nakedness, Debts, Imprisonment, or any other outward Affliction that falls upon them; whether that Ease and Relief be effected by our Purse, or by our Counsel and Advice, or by our Labour and Pains.

And sure some of these Three Things, there is none so mean or inconsiderable in the World, but it is in his Power to benefit his poor Neighbour with.

To the Souls of Men we do good, whenever by our Discourses or other Endeavours, we make Men better or wiser; when we instruct the Ignorant, when we satisfy the Doubtful, when we reduce those that are misled by Error, when we establish the Weak,

when we reprove those that do amiss; in Word, all our Attempts and Endeavours, what Way soever, to reclaim from Vice, and to bring them to Wisdom and Sobriety, is Charity to their Souls; and whether our Designs succeed or not, we shall be rewarded those that have done Good in the World.

Secondly, All the Acts of Beneficence and Kindness, nay, even of Civility and Good nature, are to be accounted among the Instances of doing Good. A Man doth Good not only by Acts of Charity properly so called but by every Courtesy that he doth to another; he doth Good, by shewing his Respect and good Will to all about him, by reconciling Differences among Neighbours, and promoting Peace, Friendship and Society, in much as he can; by being Generous and Liberal and Hospitable, according to his Ability; by forgiving Injuries, and, if it be possible, making Friends of those that did them; by being easy of Access, and sweet and obliging in his Carriage; by complying with the Infirmities of those he converseth with; and, in a Word, by contributing any way to make the Lives of others more easy and comfortable to them.

Thirdly, A Man also doth Good, when he makes use of that Acquaintance or Friendship or Interest that he hath with others, to stir them up to the doing of that Good, which he by the Narrowness of his Condition, or for want of Opportunity cannot do himself. This is a very considerable Instance of doing Good

how slight soever it may seem; the Man that exercises himself this way is doubly a Benefactor; for he is not only an Instrument of Good to the Person or Persons for whom he begg'd the Kindness or the Charity; but he does also a real Kindness to the Man himself, whom he puts upon the Benefaction; for God will not less reward his good Will for being excited by another.

Fourthly, Another way to do Good, is to be careful and diligent, and conscientious in the Discharge of all those Publick Offices, which we are called upon to execute in the Place where we live. How burthensome soever these be, and how much soever of our Time they rob us of, yet God, by calling us to them, hath put a *Prize into our Hands*, (as the Wise Man speaks) to do much Good, *if we have Hearts to make use thereof*.

Fifthly, We do Good when being in a private Capacity, we so carry ourselves in all the Relations in which we stand as the Nature of the Relation requireth. As for Instance, when being Subjects, we conscientiously obey the Laws of the Kingdom, and submit to our Governours, and promote what we can to the publick Peace both of Church and State. When being Masters of Families, we take care of those under our Charge, making sufficient Provision both for their Souls and Bodies. When being Husbands or Wives, we discharge faithfully all the Conjugal Duties: When being Parents we love our Children, and bring them up in the Fear and Nurture of the

Lord. When being Children, we obey our Parents in all Things. When being Servants we do our Work in Singleness of Heart, not as Men-pleasers, but as those that account they have a Master in Heaven. When having contracted Friendships, we are secret and faithful, and prudent in the Maintaining and Preserving of them; and proportionably in all the other Relations that we stand in. All these Things tho' they appear little, yet are they in the Degree a real Good and Benefit to Mankind and so necessary, that there is no living tolerably without them.

Sixthly, We also do Good by an honest and a diligent Pursuit of our Calling and Employment. There is no Art or Trade that we are bred to, but if it be a lawful one, it may be of great Use to the Publick, and by well minding it, and fairly managing it, we may render ourselves very profitable Members of the Common-wealth.

Seventhly and Lastly, We may do a great deal of Good by our good Examples, by being to others Patterns of Piety and Prudence of Diligence and Industry, of Peaceableness and Loyalty, of Humility, and Meekness and Temperance. In a World, every Man that will make himself eminent in any Virtue will be a Light to the World, his Life will be a constant Sermon, and he will often prove as effectual a Benefactor to those about him by his Example, as others are by their Counsels and Exhortations.

And now all these Things considered, who
there among us in such deplorable Circum-
stances that he can reasonably pretend to
want Ability or Opportunity to *do Good in his*
Life? Sure I am, he must live in a Desert, and
have no Communication with Mankind, that
cannot some or other of these Ways be useful
and beneficial to them. And thus much of
our Second Head of Discourse.

I now come, in the Third and Last Place,
to make some Application of what hath been
spoken.

And *First*, since every Man is so highly
concern'd, as we have seen, to do Good in
his Life, let us all be perswaded seriously and
heartily to apply our Minds hereunto. Let
us look upon it, not as a By-work, a Thing
to be done now and then, as there is Occa-
sion, after our own Turns are served: But let
us lay out ourselves upon it, let us propose it
to ourselves as the great Business of our Lives.
Let us take all Opportunities for it, let us con-
trive and manage all our Affairs so, that they
may some way or other be subservient to the
carrying on this great Work.

Let this be the End of our gathering Riches,
and the Measure of our expending them. To
heap up Riches that we may be rich, or to
throw them away upon our Lusts, are both
equally intolerable; it is the doing Good with
them, that sanctifies both the getting and the
expending them.

Let this be the Compass to steer and direct
us in our Pursuit after Knowledge, in our

learning Arts and Sciences, in the Management of our Trades and Employments; in a Word, in the Choice and in the Prosecution of every Design that is proposed to us. In all these Things, the great Enquiry is to be, What Good will they tend to? How shall we be rendered more useful to the World, if our Designs and Endeavours, as to these Matters, take Effect?

Let this be the great Rule by which we proceed in the Education of our Children and Relations, and the Provisions we make for them in the World. Let it be our first Care to possess them with a deep Sense of the Duty they owe to the Publick, and to furnish them with such Qualities, as will render them profitable Members of it, and to put them into such Professions and Employments, as may afford them fair Scope for the Exercise of those Qualities. If we thus provide for them, though we otherwise leave them never so small an Estate, yet with the Blessing of God they have a good Portion.

Lastly, Let this Design of doing Good influence our very Offices of Religion. When we make our Applications to the Throne of Grace, let us be sure to have the Publick always in mind; and even when we pray for ourselves, let it be with this Design and Resolution, that as God in Mercy bestows upon us the Blessings and the Grace we pray for, we will employ them for the Good of others.

O that we would thus seriously concern ourselves in doing Good! O that we would

Management lay aside all our little selfish Designs,
in a World that Narrowness and Penuriousness of
spirit, with which most of us are bound up;
In all things with ardent Love and Charity, set our
be, Which *does not to seek his own, but every Man another's* ^{1 Cor. 10.}
shall we *do*, as the Apostle exhorteth. ^{24.}

if our Duty. Secondly, If the doing Good be so necessary
Matters, a Duty, as hath been represented, what must
we say of those Men that frame to them-
selves Models of Christianity, without put-
ting this Duty into its Notion? There is a
make more of Christianity, which hath obtained in
our first Case World, that is made up of Faith and
of the Discovery of the Gospel-Mysteries, with-
out furnishing any respect to Charity and Good-works.
Under the name, have we not heard of a Sort of Chri-
stianity, the very Perfection of which, seems
to consist in the disparaging this Duty of
Exercising Good, as much as is possible; crying it
down as a Heathen Vertue, a poor blind
never Piece of Morality, a Thing that will no way
bring of God further our Salvation; nay, so far from that,
that it often proves a Hindrance to it, by
taking us off from that full Reliance and
on. Wherein Recumbency that we ought to have on the
Throne of Righteousness of Jesus Christ only, in order
to our Salvation?

But, O how contrary are these Doctrines,
and Remote from the Doctrine of Christ and his Apostles!
How widely different a Thing do they make
Christianity to be from what it will appear
if we take our Notions of it from their Ser-
mons and Practices? Is it possible, that he
that went about doing Good himself, made
it

it his Meat and Drink, the Business and Employment of his Life, should set so light upon it in us that are his Followers?

Is it possible that they that so often
 1 Tim. 6. upon us *to do Good, to be rich in good Works*
 18. *above all Things to have fervent Charity among*
 1 Pet. 4. 8. *ourselves, telling us, that all Faith is nothing*
 1 Cor. 13. *all Knowledge of Mysteries is nothing, all Gifts*
 2. 13. *of Prophecy and Miracles are nothing; but that Charity is all in all.* I say, Is it possible that they should think doing Good so insignificant, so unprofitable, nay, so dangerous a Thing as these I spoke of do represent it?

But I need not farther reprove their Opinions, because I hope they find but few Patrons; but this seriously ought to be reprov'd among us, *viz.* that we do not generally lay that Stress upon this Duty we are speaking of, that we ought to do.

Many are ready enough, to acknowledge their Obligations to do Good, and count it a very commendable Thing, and a Work that God will bless them the better for; yet they are loth to make it an essential Ingredient of their Religion; they think they may be religious, and serve God without it. If they be but Sober in their Lives, and Just in their Dealings, and come to Church at the usual Times, they have Religion enough to carry them to Heaven; though in the mean Time they continue covetous, and hard, and uncharitable, without Bowels of Pity and Compassion, and make no Use of their Wealth, or their Power and Interest, or their Parts

ness and Industry, or their other Talents committed to them for the doing Good in the World.

Far be it from any Man to pretend to determine what Virtues or Degrees of them are precisely necessary to Salvation, and what Virtues or Degrees of them a Man may safely be without: But this is certain, that Charity and doing Good are none of those that can be spared. The Scripture hath everywhere declared these Qualities to be as necessary in order to our Salvation, as any Condition of the Gospel. Nay, if we will consult *St. Matthew 25.* where the Process of the General Judgment is described, we shall find these to be the great Points that at the last Day Men will be examined upon, and upon which the whole Case of their Eternal State will turn. So that if we take the Scripture for our Guide, these Men at last will be found to be much mistaken, and to have made a very false Judgment both of Religion and of their own Condition.

Thirdly, From what hath been said about doing Good, we may gather wherein that Perfection of Christianity which we are to aspire after, doth consist. It has been much disputed, which is the most perfect Life, to live in the World as other Men do, and to serve God in following our Employments, and taking care of our Families, and doing good Offices to our Neighbours, and discharging all other Duties that our Relation to the Publick requires of us; or to retire from the World,

World, and to quit all secular Concernments, and wholly to give up ourselves to Prayer and Meditation, and those other Exercises of Religion, properly so called.

This latter kind of Life, is so magnified by the *Romanists*, in Comparison of the other, that it hath engrossed to itself, the Name Religious. None, among them, are thought worthy to be stiled Religious Persons, those that Cloyster up themselves in a Monastery. But whatever Excellence may be pretended in this Course of Life, it certainly is much short of that, which is led in a Publick Way. He serves God best, that is most serviceable to his Generation. And no Prayers, or Fasts, or Mortifications, are near so acceptable a Sacrifice to our Heavenly Father, as to *do Good in our Lives*.

It is true, to keep within Doors, and attend our Devotions (though those that are in appearance most abstracted from the World are not always the most devout Persons) say, this kind of Life is the most easy and the safer. A Man is not then exposed so much to Temptations; he may with less Difficulty preserve his Innocence; but where is the Praise of such a Virtue? Virtue is the most Glorious, and shall be most Rewarded when it meets with most Trials and Oppositions.

And as for the Bravery of Contemning the World and all the Poms of it, which they so magnify in this kind of Life; alas, is rather an effect of Pusillanimity and Lo-

our Ease, and a Desire to be free from
 Burthens, than of any true Noble-
 of Mind. If we would live to excel-
 purpose indeed, if we would shew true
 of Spirit, and true Piety towards
 let us live as our Blessed Lord and his
 did. Let us not fly Temptations,
 overcome them; let us not sit at Home,
 ourselves with our pleasing Contem-
 plations, when we may be useful and bene-
 Abroad. Let us so order our Devotions
 towards God, that they may be a Means of
 promoting our Worldly Business and Affairs,
 doing Good among Men. Let us take
 fit Times of Retirement and Abstraction,
 we may the more freely converse with
 him, and pour out our Souls before him; but
 this be only to the end that we may
 appear Abroad again more brisk and lively, in
 conquering the Temptations that come in
 way, and more prompt and readily dis-
 to every good Work: This is to imi-
 our Lord Jesus, to walk as we have him
 an Example. This is a Life more suit-
 to the Contrivance and the Genius of his
 Religion, which is more accommodated to
 Houses and Publick Societies, than to Cloysters
 and Desarts. And lastly, this is to walk in
 conformity to his Command, who hath bid
make our Light so to shine before Men, that Mat. 5. 16.
they may see our good Works, and glorify our
Father which is in Heaven.
 But, Fourthly and Lastly, if it be a thing
 necessary, that every Man should do Good
 in

in his Life, as hath been represented, how much to be reprov'd are they, that no Good till their Death? That live scrupulously and uncharitably, and uselessly to the World, all their Lives long, and then when they come to die, think to atone for their Sins and Neglects of this kind, by shewing some extraordinary Bounty to the Poor, devoting some Part of their Estates, to Publick or Pious Uses?

I must confess, this kind of Proceeding doth, to me, seem just like the Business of putting off a Man's Repentance to his Death-bed. It is absolutely necessary, that a Man should Repent, though it be never so late, and so it is, that he should do Good: If he have done little Good in his Life, he is bound, as he loves his Soul, to shew some extraordinary uncommon Instances of Charity, and a Publick Spirit, when he comes to die. But then, it is here, as it is with the long delaying of Repentance, the deferring it so long, has robbed the Man of the greatest Part of the Praise, and the Comfort he might have expected from it. His Rewards in Heaven will be much less, though his good Deeds should be accepted, but he is infinitely uncertain, whether they will or no. It may be a very great Act of Generosity and Charity, that can obtain a Pardon for a whole Life of Uncharitableness.

Let us all, therefore, labour and study to *do Good in our Lives*, let us be daily giving Evidences to the World, of our kind and charitab

sentent, the charitable Disposition, and let not that be the First which is discovered in our Last Will and Testament. If God hath blessed us with worldly Goods, let us distribute them as we have Occasion in our Life-time, when every one may see we do it voluntarily; and not till we must be forced to part with them, whether we will or no; for that will blast the Credit of our good Deeds, both with God and Man.

Proceeding I have said enough concerning the First Business recommended in the Text; viz. *doing*. I now come briefly to treat of the second, that is, *Rejoycing*, which is equally a part of the Business of this Day.

There is no Good (saith Solomon) in any merrily Thing; or, there is nothing better for any man than to Rejoice and to do Good.

The *Rejoycing* here recommended, is capable of Two Senses; the First more General, and more concerning us as Christians; the second more Particular, and which more immediately concerns us, as we are here met upon this Occasion.

In the *First* Place, by *Rejoycing*, we may be meant, a constant Habit of Joy and Cheerfulness; so that we are always contented and well pleased, always free from all Anxieties and Disquiets, and uncomfortable Reflections, that make the Lives of mankind miserable. This now is the Perfection of *Rejoycing*, and it is the utmost Degree of Happiness that we are here capable of. It must be granted, indeed, that not many

many do arrive to this State; but yet, I do not but that it is a State that may be attained at least in a great measure, in this World. Otherwise the Holy Men in Scripture, particularly the Apostles of our Lord, would never have recommended it to us, so often as they have done. *Rejoice evermore,* 1 Thess. 5. 16. St. Paul to the *Thessalonians*. And to Phil. 4. 4. *Philippians, Rejoyce in the Lord always; again, I say, Rejoyce.*

The way to attain to this Happy Condition doth consist chiefly in these Three Things. First, a great Innocence and Virtue, and having ourselves so in the World, that our Consciences shall not reproach us. This Paul lays as the Foundation of *Rejoicing*. 2 Cor. 1. 12. (saith he) *is our Rejoicing, the Testimony of Conscience, that in Simplicity and godly Sincerity I have had my Conversation in this World.* It is in vain to think of any true solid Joy, Peace, or Contentment, without a hearty Practice of all the Duties of our Religion, so that we can satisfy ourselves of our Sincerity before God.

And then *Secondly*, To make us capable of this constant Rejoicing, besides the Innocence of our Lives, there must go a firm and hearty Persuasion of God's particular Providence. Belief that he not only dispenseth all Events that come to pass in the World, even the most inconsiderable; but that the Measure of the Dispensations of his Providence, is his infinite Wisdom and Goodness, and nothing else: So that nothing doth or ever can hurt

yet, I do not mean to us in Particular, or to the World in general, but what is for the best. Now when we firmly believe this, and frequently read to it, how can we be either solicitous for the future, or discontented at the present state of Things, let them fall out never so contrary to our Desires and Expectations? This is the best Antidote in the World (and an effectual one it is) against all Trouble and Vexation, and Uneasiness, that can happen to us upon any Occasion whatsoever; to wit, the Consideration that all Things are managed by an infinitely Wise and Good God, and will at last prove for the best, how unacceptable soever they appear to us at present. And this is that which the Wise Man insinuates in the Verse before the Text, when he saith, that *God hath made every thing beautiful in his Season.*

Thirdly, Another Requisite, both for the securing and preserving this continual cheerfulness and Rejoycing, is a frequent and fixed Attention to the great Rewards of the other World, which God hath promised to all that truly love him, and endeavour to please him. This Consideration will extremely add to our Comfort, and contribute to our rejoycing under all the Miseries and Afflictions that we can possibly fall into, namely, that whatsoever Condition we are in here, we shall certainly, in a little Time, be in a most happy and glorious one; and the worse our Circumstances are in this Life, the greater (if we be good) shall be our Happiness in the

the next; for *these light Afflictions* (as *2 Cor. 4. 17.* Paul tells us) *which endure but for a Moment do work for us a far more exceeding weight of Glory.*

This, then, is the Joy that we are endeavour after in the First Place to be constantly well-pleas'd and contented with our present Condition whatever it be; and these are the Ways to attain to it.

But *Secondly*, There is another more particular Notion of *Rejoycing*, and which, conceive, *Solomon* doth chiefly intend in the Words of the Text; and that is, the free and comfortable Enjoyment of the good Things of this Life, that God hath blessed us with in Opposition to a pinching and penurious way of Living. This, I say, seems to be the Notion of *Rejoycing* that the Text speaks of as appears by the following Verse. *Solomon* having told us in the Text, that there is nothing better for a Man than to *Rejoyce* and *do Good*; he adds, by way of Explication what he meant by *Rejoycing*, these Words *that every Man should eat and drink, and enjoy the Good of all his Labours, for it is the Gift of God.* And frequently in this Book of *Ecclesiastes*, doth he persuade to this kind of *Rejoycing*. Thus in Chap. 2. ver. 24. *There is nothing better for a Man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his Soul enjoy Good in his Labour; this also I saw it was from the Hand of God.* And in Chap. 5. ver. 18. *Behold that which I have seen, it is good and comely for one to eat and drink, and to enjoy*

the Good of all his Labours that he taketh under the Sun of all the Days of his Life, which God giveth him, for it is his Portion. And in Chap. ver. 1, 2. he represents it as a great Evil that hath been under the Sun, and yet such an Evil is common among Men, that a Man to whom God hath given Riches, and Wealth, and Honour, that he wanteth nothing for his Soul, of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not Power to eat thereof, but a Stranger eateth it; this (saith he) is Vanity and an evil Disease.

And there is certainly great Reason in what he saith; for to have a plentiful Portion of good Things of this Life, and not to have Heart to make use of them for the Enrichment of Ourselves and Friends; for the refreshing us under the Toil that this Life doth impose us to; for the promoting Acquaintance and Society, and the rendering our Condition as easy as may be; is as unacceptable a Folly as we can be guilty of, and makes us really as Poor and Necessitous as those that want Bread, but only not so sensible.

Taking now this to be the Sense of Rectitude in the Text, (as I believe it is) we have from hence a good Warrant for this way of Living; for we come together to Rejoice in Solomon's Sense, that is, to eat and drink, and to enjoy the Good of our Labours, it being the Gift of God so to do.

And this Practice of ours is not only reasonable in itself, but is commended to us by the Example of God's People, both under

See Deut.
16.

the Law and the Gospel. The *Jews*, by the Appointment of God himself, were to meet every Year Three times at *Jerusalem*, the Capital City of the Nation, to Feast and Rejoyce before the Lord, as we have it in the exprefs Words of *Moses*. And the Christians for near Two hundred Years after our Saviour had their *Agapæ*, their Feasts of Charity wherein they met together, both Poor and Rich, to Enjoy and make Merry, one with another. It is true, these Feasts were at length left off by common Consent, because they grew Abuses in them; they became Occasions of Luxury and Excess; and so Masters of Scandal to our Religion. But this was not an ill Reflection upon the Thing itself, which was Innocent and Commendable, but upon the Abuse of the Thing: a good and laudable Institution was perverted to evil Purposes. However, this very Consideration ought to make us very careful of our Carriage and Behaviour in these Meetings, lest we fall under the same Inconveniencies: Which that we may prevent, Two Things are especially needful, to be taken care of by us.

First, That we do not exceed the Bounds of *Rejoycing*, prescribed to Christians; that is, that we avoid all Excess, and use the Creatures of God soberly and temperately, so as to give Offence to none, nor to make Provision for the Flesh, to fulfil the Lust thereof.

And Secondly, That we take care to perform and make good the Ends and Designs of these Feasts of Rejoicings; which Ends, we will take our Measures from those Laws, that God gave to his own People in the Old Testament, and which the modern Jews themselves, in their Commentaries take Notice of; and which are so reasonable in themselves, that without any Authority, they do recommend themselves to us, are these Four following.

First, That we Rejoyce before the Lord, that is, that we make our humble Acknowledgments, and return our due Praises and Thanks to him, for all the good Things he hath blessed us with in our Lives; confessing that all we have, is from his free Bounty and Goodness, and that our Meeting together, is to praise his Name upon that Account. And this was the Thing that was meant by those solemn Sacrifices, that the Jews were bound to offer at Jerusalem, at their annual Feasts.

The Second End of these Feasts, is to take Occasion from hence to learn our Duty, to be instructed in all the Branches of that Obedience we owe unto God. For as *Maimonides* observes, that was one of the principal Reasons of God's calling together all the People of the Jews, to appear at the Feast of Tabernacles, to wit, that they might hear the Law read unto them; and this Design is, suppose, pursued by us in our chusing this Place to assemble in.

A Third End of these Feasts (as the famous *Maimonides* tells us) and is manifest from Scripture, is to promote Acquaintance and Friendship, and Brotherly-Love, one with another. And this is a very noble End, and serves many excellent Purposes, and nothing can be beyond it, except,

The Fourth and last End of these Meetings which is to *do Good*; to exercise our Charity towards our poor indigent Brethren. No Man

Exod. 23.
15. at the Solemn Feasts of the Jews, was to appear before the Lord empty; He was to bring his Offering, not only to God by way of Recognition and Acknowledgment to him, but for the Poor also, that they might Rejoice as well as he. This is well observed by *Maimonides*, from *Deut. 16. 14.* where it is thus said, *Thou shalt rejoice in thy Feast, thou and thy Son, and thy Daughter, thy Man-servant, and thy Maid-servant, the Levite and the Stranger, the Fatherless and the Widow, they are within thy Gates.*

This then is the great End of our Assembly, that not only we, but the Fatherless and the Widow, all of our Country, that need our Charity, may Rejoice with us and for us. And this is that which *Solomon* joins with Rejoicing in the Text, *There is no Grief in them, but for a Man to Rejoice and to do Good.* And what that Man, who by the Sentence of God, was declared the wisest of all Men hath thus joined together, let none of us presume to put asunder. These are the Rules and these are the Ends that we are to observe

(as the far
manifest: fro
assistance a
; one w
le End, a
and nothi
of *Solomon* in the Ninth Chapter of this
Book of *Ecclesiastes*, and the Seventh Verse,
our Chan
n. No Ma
ews, was
was to bri
by way
ent to him
ight Rejo
observed
where it
y Feast, th
thy Man-
evite and
Widow, th
our Affe
e Fatherle
country, th
with us a
Solomon jo
e is no Go
nd to do Go
the Senter
of all Me
none of
re the Rul
e are to o
fer

ve in this our Feast; and let us all for
Honour of Christ's Religion, and for
Credit of our particular Country, charge
Observation of them upon ourselves:
which if we can all resolve to do, I can
ely apply to every one of you, that Say-
of *Solomon* in the Ninth Chapter of this
Book of *Ecclesiastes*, and the Seventh Verse,
with which I shall conclude; *Go thy way,*
eat thy Bread with Joy, and drink thy Wine
with a merry Heart; for God now accepteth
thy Work.





SERMON IV.

Preached at

The SPITTL

On the Fourteenth of April, 1680.

1 TIM. vi. 17, 18, 19.

Charge them that are Rich in this World, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in certain Riches, but in the Living God, who giveth us richly all Things to enjoy.

That they do Good, that they be Rich in good Works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate.

Laying up in store for themselves a good Foundation against the Time to come, that they may lay hold on Eternal Life.



ROTIUS his Note, upon this Text is this, That St. Paul now having finished this his Epistle to Timothy it comes into his Mind, that there was need of some more particular Application to be made, and Admonition to be given to those wealthy Merchants, with which the Church

Epheſus (where *Timothy* reſided) did then
and; and upon this Conſideration, he in-
thoſe Words I have now read, *Charge*
that are rich in this World, &c.

How famous ſoever the City of *Epheſus* was
at that Time for Wealth or Trade, there is
little doubt to be made, that this City of ours
(praiſed be God for it) doth in thoſe Reſpects,
at this Day, equal, if not much exceed it.

And therefore that which *St. Paul* thought of
ſo great Importance, as to give eſpecial Orders
to *Timothy*, to preſs upon the *Epheſian* Citizens,
will always be very fit to be ſeriously recom-
mended to you in this Place; and more
eſpecially at this Time, ſince it is the proper
Work of the Day. Waving therefore wholly
the Argument of our Saviour's *Reſurrection*,
upon which you have before been entertained;
I apply myſelf, without farther Preface, to
conclude this *Eaſter* Solemnity with that with
which *St. Paul* concludes his *Epistle*, viz.
with a ſhort Diſcourſe of the *rich Man's great*
Duty and Concernment, which is in theſe Words
plainly ſet forth to us.

In them we may take notice of theſe Three
Generals, which I ſhall make the Heads of
my following Diſcourſe.

First, The Duty itſelf incumbent upon
theſe *that are Rich in this World*, expreſſed in
ſeveral Particulars.

Secondly, The great Obligation that lies up-
on them to the Performance of it, which we
may gather from the Vehemence and the
Authority with which *St. Paul* orders *Timothy*
to

to press it; *Charge them* (saith he) *that Rich, that they be not, &c.*

Thirdly, The mighty Encouragement they have to observe this Charge; for hereby they lay up to themselves in store a good Foundation against the Time to come, that they may lay hold on Eternal Life.

First, I begin with the Rich Man's Duty, which is here express'd in Four Points; The first of them *Negative*, teaching what Things he ought to avoid; the other Two *Positive*, teaching what he ought to practise. They are these:

I. *That he should not be high-minded.*

II. *That he should not trust in uncertain Riches.*

III. *That he should trust in the living God.*

IV. *That he should do Good, be rich in good Works, &c.*

The First Thing that is given in Charge to all those that are rich in this World, is, *that they be not high-minded*, *μη ὑψηλοφρονεῖν*, that they do not think too well of themselves for being rich, and take Occasion from their Riches to despise others that are in meaner Circumstances than they. They are not to value themselves a Jot the more, or to think worse of others upon Account of that outward Fortune they are possess'd of; but are in all their Conversation to express the same Moderation and Humanity, and easiness, and Obligings of Temper to those they have to do with, even the meanest and the poorest, as if they stood with them upon the same Level.

he) that and with very great Reason hath St. Paul
in this Caution to rich Men. For by the
Experience of the World, it hath been always
and, that Wealth is apt to puff up, to make
look big, and to breed in them a Con-
cept of others; but what little Ground there
for this, is easily seen by any that will give
Man's De themselves leave to consider.

Points; T For what doth any of these worldly Goods
at Things which make us keep at distance) really add
Two Posi Man in point of true Worth and Value?
actise. T they either recommend him more to God
or to wise Men, or even to himself if he have
a Grain of Sense in him, than if he was with-
out them? Certainly they do not. For that
which either God approves us, or wise
Men esteem us, or we can speak Peace and
Content to ourselves, is not any Thing with-
out us, any Thing that Fortune hath given
in Charge to us; but something that we may more
World, is, they call our own; something that we were
neither born with, nor could any Body hin-
themselfes take us of, nor can be taken from us; that is
from them, say, the Riches of our Minds, our vertuous
meaner Circumstances commendable Qualities.

not to value A Man is no more a fit Object of Esteem,
to think wholly for being rich, than the Beast he rides
outward For (if I may use the old Comparison) is of
re in all the commendation for the costly Trappings he
e Moderation wears.

and Obliging Secondly, Another Caution given to those that
re to do with rich in this World, is, *that they should not*
ft, as if they *rest in uncertain Riches.* This likewise is a
Level. Temptation to which they are exposed, and
our

Luke 12.
16, &c.

our Saviour hath very lively set it forth in the Parable of the *Rich Man* in the Gospel, who having got mighty Possessions, and filled his Barns, thought of nothing farther; presently saith to himself, *Soul, take thy Eat, drink, and be merry, for thou hast laid up for many Years*: But the Conclusion that Parable doth sufficiently shew the Vanity and Ridiculousness of this *trusting in our Riches* for a Message comes to him from God, *Tu Fool, this Night shall thy Soul be required of thee, and then whose shall all these Things be that thou hast provided?* It is the greatest Madness in the World to please, or speak Peace to ourselves upon Account of that, which we are not to enjoy a Day, but we may, for any thing we know, be snatch'd away the next Morning into another World, and so must leave the Vanity and Pride of our Hearts to we know not whom.

But supposing we had some Certainty of our Lives, and could promise ourselves, that we should not leave our Wealth for some considerable Time, yet we have no Certainty that our Wealth will not leave us. How prosperous soever our present Circumstances be, yet we cannot ensure the Continuance of them; there are a Thousand Accidents may happen every Day, which may strip us as naked as when we came into the World; and we may be reduced to the Extremities of those who are now the greatest Objects of our Compassion and Charity; and this is that which St. Paul in the Text insinuates, when he calls the

it forth to
in the Go
ons, and fi
farther;
take thy
ou hast G
Conclusio
w the Va
in our Ric
m God, T
quired of
gs be that
Madness in
e to ourse
e are not f
for any th
next Mom
leave the
ve know
rtainty of
ves, that
some com
inty that
w prosper
s be, yet
them; th
appen eve
ked as wh
we may
nose who
r Compassi
hich St. P
e calls the
uncerta

tain Riches. But what are we then to trust
if not in these Things? This *St. Paul*
s in the Words following, which make
the Third Instance of the Rich Man's Duty,
them (saith he) trust in the living God, who
h to all Men richly to enjoy. The Sense of
this; Let them, from the Bottom of their
rts, acknowledge God to be the Author
Giver of all that they possess: How
n soever their Heads projected, or their
ds laboured, or their Parents and Friends
kind to them, yet it is the Providence
he Almighty to which they owe all. The
Divine Foresight and Contrivance that
s the Fowls of the Air, and cloaths the
wers of the Field, doth also *give them*
all Things to enjoy; and therefore upon
Providence are they entirely to depend,
much exercising Faith in God, and reposing
fidence in him, as if they had no visible
visions made for them: And as heartily
arning Thanks to their great Benefactor
every Blessing they have, (seem it never
much their own already) as a hungry Man,
knows not where to get a Meal, would to
that should give him a plentiful Entertain-
t. In a Word, those that have all Things
his World must as devoutly look up to
both in gratefully ascribing to him every
oyment either past or present, and in a full
ast and Reliance upon him, for what is to
e, as those that live from Hand to Mouth;
e it is the same Divine Providence that
ds and maintains both the Poor and the
Rich,

Rich, and of his Infinite Goodness, give all that fear him, even to the Poor as well as the Rich, all Things to enjoy; and that to the one more plentifully, yet to the other perhaps with as much Content, though not so great Abundance.

The Fourth and last Part of the Rich Man's Duty here mentioned, concerns the right Use of that Wealth that God hath given him. Now the right Use of Riches, according to the Text, doth consist in these Things; That those who have them *do Good with them, that they be in good Works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate.*

If we suppose every one of these distinct Phrases in the Text, to denote a distinct Thing, then we are to give this Account of the Passage, That St. Paul here useth a Gradation in his Speech, begins with the lowest and most general Expressions of Charity, and so goes on to higher Degrees of it; in the following Phrase intending to say something more great or particular than what he said in the former, which is a most usual and elegant Scheme of Rhetorick. According to this Account, (as the Words are very capable of it) there are Four Things here prescribed to the Rich Man, in the Use of his Riches.

1. That he do Good with them, that is, the most general Point; that is, that he employ them some way or other for the Benefit of others. He must not live to himself alone, he must design greater Things than the good

ness, give an Estate, or the raising a Family; if
 poor as well as rich, he be not advantaged by him, he is rich
 and the poor have no Purpose. And therefore it will con-
 to the rich to do Kindnesses and good Offices
 though no one else can, to be liberal and hospitable,
 oblige his Friends and Relations all ways
 the Rich Man is able, to assist all about him with his Coun-
 the right to encourage them by his Example; in a
 en him. Next, to make use of that Interest and Re-
 g to the Tithes, that his Fortune hath given him above
 at those who are poor, to do Kindnesses to them.

He must not think it sufficient to do this
 now and then, upon particular and
 rare Occasions; but he must abound in
 of Goodness: That is the Meaning of
 Apostle's second Expression of being *rich*
in good Works. He must so study and improve
 the Art of doing Good, that his good Deeds
 equal his Riches; nay, the Words import
 that his true Riches are only placed in, and
 measured by his good Deeds. He is not
 to think himself farther rich than he is rich
 in good Works. The more plentifully God
 has blessed him with worldly Wealth, the
 more diligent and industrious and solicitous he
 must be to do Good with it; otherwise he is
 poorer than those that perhaps he now and
 then out of Charity relieves. And,
 Lest this *doing Good*, and *being rich in good*
works, should only be interpreted of doing
 in Kindnesses and good Deeds that cost us
 nothing but the Expence of our Time, or the
 employment of our Pains, or the Use of our
 Interest with others; the Apostle adds this
 farther

farther Thing; that the Rich Man must be ready to *distribute*; that is, very free to part with his Money, according to the Propriety God hath blessed him with, upon every Occasion of real and useful Charity: 1. Whether that Charity be of a more Publick Nature; as for Instance, when it is expressed in the advancing Religion and the Service of God, or for the making standing Provision for the Poor; or finally, any way for relieving the Necessities, or increasing the Conveniencies of the Place where we live by any publick useful Benefaction:

2. Whether this Charity be of a more private Nature, extending no farther than to particular Persons that come in our way, whom we are convinced to be real Objects of it; to these likewise we must be ready to distribute: Every poor necessitous Person hath a Right Part of what we have, if we can really satisfy ourselves, that our Alms will do him a real Good, and will not be any great Prejudice to us. But,

4. And Lastly, The Apostle adds another Thing to all this; and that is, that the Rich Man must *be willing to communicate*. If the Sense of this Phrase be different from the former, it will seem to import yet a higher Degree of Liberality. It will import, that Rich Men should be of such publick Spirits, and so little esteem their Wealth their own, that it should in a manner be made a *common* Thing wherein all should share as there was Occasion. This is the Notion of *κοινωνία*, or *communio*.

communicatio

way for God be thanked, the Church of Christ is
increasing now in such Circumstances, that it is ei-
ther we needful or reasonable, precisely, to ob-
servation : the Practice of those Times as to this
a more private. We are not only not obliged to
to participate with the Propriety of our Estate, and to
whom we are in common, as the first persecuted Chri-
f it ; to the same as did, but we should be highly indiscreet,
to distribute to say injurious, both to ourselves and the
with a Right to lick, if we did. But this, notwithstand-
n really false their Practice, and the Charge here laid
to him a charge on us, to be *communicative*, will thus far
t Prejudice charge us, *viz.* that we Christians should al-
ways retain that publick generous Spirit that
adds another in the first Times were acted with. We
that the Rule should sit so loose from the World, and so un-
nicate. If concerned in the Distinction of *meum* and
from the *commune*, that we should make it our Business to
a higher good with what we have, thinking our
port, that Rule health best employed, when it is put to that
Spirits, and. And when the Cause of God, and the
own, that common Interest of our Christian Brethren
common Thing require it, we should then as freely part
ere was Occasion in all we have, as our Predecessors in Chri-
viz. or *communicative* ; following herein the Precept of
our

our Lord, to the young Man, who came enquire of him, what he should do, that might inherit Eternal Life; and who thus answered by our Saviour, That though he had kept the Commandments, yet he wanted one Thing to make him perfect (that is, to make him a true Christian) that was, *To sell all that he had, and give to the Poor, and come and follow him; and then he should have Treasure in Heaven, Mat. 19. 21.*

Thus have I given you a brief Account of each Particular of the Rich Man's Duty, it is summ'd up in the Text; and some perhaps will think it is severe enough: whether it be so or no, I now dispute not, but I am sure it is severely required of them. This may gather from St. Paul's way of urging *Charge them* (saith he) *that are rich in this World, that they be not high-minded, &c.* he doth not say, Recommend this to them, as a Thing that is very reasonable in itself, but he will highly become them; he doth not say, Put them in mind of it, as a Thing by which they may gain a great deal of Honour and Reputation to their Religion; he doth not say, Exhort and persuade them to it, as a Thing that will at last conduce to their own Advantage: But he saith, *Charge it upon them*, intimating, that there was a Necessity that they should thus practise; it was a Duty indispensably incumbent upon all of them; and this is the Second General Point I am to insist on.

And certainly this Order of St. Paul to the Rich man *motby* is a standing Warrant, a perpetual Com-

mission

tion to all Ministers of the Gospel, to charge the same Thing upon all rich Men in all Places and Times. But in the pressing and engaging this Charge, I shall not so much have regard to the Three former Duties, as to the fourth, which concerns the doing Good with Wealth; the exercising Acts of Bounty and Charity, as we have an Opportunity. Charge them that are rich in this World, that they do good; that they be rich in good Works; ready to distribute, willing to communicate.

Now in Four Respects especially, rich Men are thus to be charged, and a Necessity lies upon them to practise accordingly, viz.

In Point of { Gratitude,
Justice,
Religion,
Self-preservation.

If all these put together do not make the obligation indispensable, I know not what I will speak briefly of each Particular.

First, If rich Men do not thus employ their Wealth, they are guilty of great Ingratitude. It is the least evil Imputation they fall under, and yet to any ingenuous Man it is heinous enough; for to call a Man *Unthankful*, is great a Reproach as you can cast upon him. Whoever acknowledgeth the Being of God, and owns his Providence in the World, must necessarily believe, that all that Portion of good Things which he enjoys in this Life, must proceed from that God as the Author

and Fountain, though they be immediately conveyed to him by the Ministry of second Causes; and his Reason and Humanity suggest to him, that there are some Returns of Gratitude to be made to *Him*, that of free Bounty hath thus obliged him; but what Returns can he make to God for his Blessings other than in communicating those Blessings among his Fellow-Creatures? To think that a verbal Acknowledgment of God's Favours is a suitable Return; is against the common Sense of Mankind, who know that it goes more to a Man's being truly grateful than the entertaining the Person that obliges him with fair Speeches and Professions of Obligations: and on the other Side, to think of requiting God in a proper Sense, by turning real Kindnesses to him for those he hath done to us, is equally absurd; for all Services we can pay to him, cannot add any Thing to his infinite Blessedness. How must we express our Thankfulness for the Wealth that he hath bestowed upon us? What he himself hath prescribed the Way to us. He hath devolved his Right to our Kindnesses on our Brethren: He hath deputed them to receive the real Testimonies of our Gratitude to him, and whatsoever Obligations we lay upon them, he takes them as an Expression of our Love and Thankfulness to him.

∴ This our Saviour himself hath told us in express Words, in *St. Matth. 25.* *Inasmuch as ye have done it, i. e. done it to one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it to me.*

immediat
ry of fec
humanity
ome Retu
y, that of
m; but w
his Blessi
those B
es? To th
of God's
ainst the c
ow that th
ruly grate
n that obli
fessions of
side, to th
Sense, by
for those
d; for all
cannot add
. How t
fulness for
pon us? W
Way to us.
Kindness
uted them
our Grati
ations we
an Express
to him.
ath told us
25. Inasm
e. done
e of the lea

My Brethren, ye have done it unto me. And
charitable Contributions of the Hebrew
ristians to their indigent Brethren, is by
Paul, styled a Work and Labour of Love shew-
ed to God himself, Heb. 6. If therefore rich
men would not be unkind and ingrateful to
God that gave them all they have, there is a
necessity they should do good, &c.
secondly, The Practice of this must like-
wise be charged upon them in point of *Justice*
as well as *Gratitude*; it is a Piece of Dis-
crepancy not to do good with the Wealth that
God hath given us; for it is falsifying our
trust, it is an embezzling our Master's Goods,
putting them to quite other Uses than
those he gave us them for. We are not to
think that God ever made a Man rich for
his own sake alone, for the serving his own
pleasures, and the Satisfaction of his own
inordinate Desires, without respect to the Com-
munity. No, at the best, we are but the
recipients of God's Blessings. A Stock of Ta-
lent he hath committed to all of us, to some
in greater, and to others in smaller Propor-
tion, and out of this Stock he hath given us
power to make a Provision for the Necessities
and Conveniencies of ourselves and our Fami-
lies; but we must not think all our own that
God has given to us, so that it is at our Liberty,
whether we will hoard it up, or spend it pro-
fanely. No, we must have regard to the rest
of our Master's Servants. After we have
satisfied our own Needs, we must dispense the
surplusage among the Family of God, other-
wise

wife we are false and wicked Stewards, abuse and misemploy our Master's Talent, and a severe Account we shall one Day render for so doing.

Thirdly, Mens Religion and Christianity also deeply concerned in this Point. Works of Charity are so essential to all Religion, more especially to that which we call Christianity, that without them it is but an empty Name in whosoever professes it. Let Men pretend what they will, let them be never so orthodox in their Belief, or regular in their Conversation, or strict in the Performance of those Duties that relate to the Worship of God, yet if they be hard-hearted and uncharitable, if God hath given them Wealth, and they have not Hearts to do good with it, they have no true Piety towards God. They may have a Name to *live*, but they are really *dead*. An unmerciful Christian, or a religious covetous Man, are Terms that imply Contradiction. For the satisfying you of this I shall but need to put these following Questions.

Can that Man be accounted Religious, who neither loves God nor his Neighbour? Surely he cannot; for these Two Things are the Whole of Religion, as the Holy Scriptures often assures us; but now the covetous Man neither doth the one, nor the other. Towards Neighbours he doth not love, that is certain; for if he did, they would find some Fruits of it; unless this be to be accounted Love, to give them good Words, *to say to a Brother*

Stewards, *that is naked and destitute of daily Food, De-* James 2.
ter's Tale in Peace, be ye warmed and filled; when, not- 14, &c.
one Day notwithstanding, they give them not those Things that
needful for the Body. But this kind of Love
James hath long ago declared not to be
with any thing. And as for the Love of
Religion, another Apostle hath put it out of doubt,
we call the uncharitable Man hath no such Thing
but an empty one. Whoso (saith St. John) hath this 1 John 3.
Let the World's Good, and seeth his Brother have need, 17.
shutteth up his Bowels of Compassion from
how dwelleth the Love of God in him! For he cap. 4. 20.
loveth not his Brother whom he hath seen,
can he love God whom he hath not seen?
can he be thought a Religious Man, or a
Wealthy Christian, that wants the Two main
good with Qualifications that go to the making up a
God. The Principle of Christ, that is to say, Faith and
they are real Repentance? Yet this doth he that is rich in this
, or a religious Man, but is not rich in good Works. Good
that imply Works are the very Soul of Faith, and it is
ing you of the more alive without them, than the Body
following Qu without the Spirit, as St. James has ex- James 2.
ly told us. If we mean that our Faith 26.
Religious, should avail us any Thing it must work (or be
ighbour? So the perfect) by Charity, saith St. Paul; for Gal. 5. 6.
Things are though a Man have all Faith, so that he could
Scripture move Mountains, i. e. though he be so hearti-
covetous Man perswaded of the Truth of Christ's Reli-
other. Man, as in the Strength of his Belief to be able
that is certain work Miracles, as was usual in the first
some Fruits of Christianity, yet if he have not Cha- 1 Cor. 13.
anted Love, his Faith is nothing. If it be said that the 7.
to a Brother Charity that St. Paul makes so necessary to

effectual Faith, is not giving Alms, but quite another Thing; for according to him, a Man *may give all his Goods to feed the Poor*, and yet want the Charity he speaks of: I answer, it is true, a Man may give Alms, and yet want largely, and yet want that Charity that *Paul* here so much recommends; but then on the other Side, none can have that Charity that he speaks of, but they will certainly express it in Alms and Bounty, as they have Ability and Opportunity: So that for all the Suggestion, Alms and Bounty are absolutely necessary to the Efficacy of Faith, if there be Opportunity of doing them: The plain Account of this Matter is this, *St. Paul* speaks of Charity with respect to its inward Principle in the Heart, which consists in an universal Kindness and good Will to the whole Creation of God; and we speak of it with respect to the outward Fruits of it in the Life and Conversation, which are all Sorts of good Works, especially Works of Mercy and Bounty: But both these come to the same Thing as to our Purpose; for the one always follows the other: where-ever there is Charity in the Heart, it must of necessity shew it self in these Kind of Actions, as there is occasion; otherwise the Charity is not true, but only pretended; for *St. John* hath told us, *He that loveth (ἐν ἀληθείᾳ) in Truth, must love (ἐν ἔργῳ) in Work and in Deed.*

Luke 3.
10, 11.

And then as for Repentance, Charity and Alms-giving is a necessary Ingredient to the also. When *St. John Baptist* came preaching Repentance

Repentance unto *Israel*, the People asked him
 him, a *What shall we do?* meaning in what
 manner they should express their Repentance:
 Answer was this, *He that hath Two*
sheep, let him impart to him that hath none;
he that hath Meat, let him do so likewise;
 but then suitable to this was the Prophet's Ad-
 dress to the King of *Babylon*, when he exhort-
 ed him to Repentance, *Break off thy Sins,* Dan. 4. 27.
and be righteous by Righteousness, and thy Iniquity,
showing Mercy to the Poor; that is, Evidence
 of Repentance by thy Alms-giving and
 Charity.

Furthermore, Can he be either a good
 Christian, that lives in the
 neglect of that, which of all other
 virtues God in Scripture seems to set the great-
 Value upon; and contrary-wise practiseth
 which God hath most particularly de-
 clared his Hatred and Aversion to? Yet thus
 he that is not charitable with what he
 can. So highly acceptable to God are
 works of Mercy and Charity, that they
 are declared to be *the Sacrifices with which he*
is well-pleased, Heb. 13. 8. *the Things in which*
he doth delight, Jerem. 9. 24. and *blessed* and
happy are they pronounced that do them,
 Mat. 23. 9. cap. 14. 21. for hereby Men be-
 come *the Children of God,* Luke 6. 35. and
 are committed to his more especial Care and Pro-
 tection, *Psal. 41. 1, &c.* nay, so dear do they
 render a Man to his Maker, that the wise
 Man of *Sirach* scrupled not to recommend the
 practice of them in these Terms, *Be thou*
 Repentant (saith

Ecclus. 4. (saith he) *a Father to the Fatherless, and*
 10. *stead of a Husband unto their Mother; so*
thou be as the Son of the Most High, and he
love thee more than thy own Mother doth.

On the other Side, if we will believe
 Scripture, there is nothing more odious
 God than the contrary Qualities and Practi

1 Tim. 6. *The Love of Money, which is the Foundat*
 10. *of all Uncharitableness, is in Scripture*
ed the Root of all Evil; as certainly
greatest Evils and Mischiefs in the Wor
do often take their beginning from the

Eph. 5. 5. Those that are *covetous* are stiled by the Name
 of *Idolaters*, than which no more hateful Ap-
 pellation can be given to a Man in the

Psal. 10. 3. cred Language. It is said of the *Covetous*
 that God *abhorreth them*; which implies
 utmost Aversion that the Divine Nature
 capable of, to any Sort of Men or Thing
 The uncharitable and hard-hearted Men
 God hath declared, he will have no Mercy
 Jam. 2. 13. on; *but they shall have Judgment without Mercy*
that have shewed no Mercy.

Fourthly and Lastly, A Necessity there
 that *those that are rich in this World, should*
good, and be rich in good Works, &c. up
 their own Account. Though there were
 other Tie upon them, yet Self-love and Self-
 preservation, would oblige them to it.
 meddle not here, how far in point of world-
 ly Interest they are concerned to be charita-
 ble, though even the Motives drawn from
 hence are very considerable. For certainly
 Charity is a Means, not only to preserve and
 secu

erless, and are to them what they have, and to make
 other; so men enjoy it more comfortably, but also to
 b, and he ease their Store. No Man is ever poorer
 er doth. what he gives away in useful Charity;
 ill believe on the contrary he thrives better for it.
 ore odious and seldom fails, in this World, amply to
 and Practise what is thus lent to him, besides the
 e Foundation Blessings that accompany his Store, and
 cripture call along with it to his Children after him.
 certainly as I am sure is solemnly promised, and in
 the World ordinary Dispensations of Providence we
 from them it generally made good: Whereas to the
 by the Niggard and penurious Man, all Things fall
 e hateful and quite contrary; he may have Wealth,
 an in the Store he hath little Comfort in it; for a Curse
 the Covetous generally attends it, of which he feels the
 n implies the Effects in a various miserable and vexa-
 ne Nature as Life, and often in either having none,
 n or Thing an unfortunate Posterity.

hearted Men But this is not the Thing that I mean to
 ve no Men insist on. This World lasts but for a while,
 without Men and it is no great matter how we fare in it;
 but we have Souls that must live for ever.

ity there therefore Men have any Kindness for
 rld, should them, if they mean not to be undone to
 es, &c. upon Eternity, it is absolutely necessary they
 here were should do good with what they have. O

ove and Sel that uncharitable rich Men, would think
 m to it. Upon that Woe that our Saviour pronounceth

nt of world against them, *Woe unto you that are rich, for* Luk.6.24.
 o be charity have received your Consolation. O that they

drawn from should seriously consider, and often remem-

For certainly those Words of *Abraham* to the rich

preserve an in Hell, *Son* (saith he) *remember that* Luke 16.
 fecu thou 25.

thou in thy Life receivedst thy good Things, Lazarus evil Things; but now he is comforted and thou art tormented. Not that it is a Crime to be rich, or to have good Things in Life; no, it is the inordinate Love of the Wealth (to which those that have it are frequently prone) and their not employing it to those Purposes of doing Good, for which it was given; it is these Things that bring these Curses upon them, and really make it *easier*, without an Hyperbole, for a Camel to go through the Eye of a Needle, than for a rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Luke 18. 25. Certain it is, there is no Sin that can be named, doth more fatally exclude from Salvation than this we are speaking of. We never find the Prophets, or the Apostles giving a List of those black Crimes that will involve all that are guilty of them in inevitable Destruction, but we are sure to meet with Covetousness, and all the Attendants of it among them; as many Instances might be given. Nay, so great is this Sin of Uncharitableness, and not doing Good with our Wealth, that God in the final Sentence that he shall pass upon wicked Men, their Condemnation at the last Day, seems to take no notice of the other Sins, and Crimes of their Life, but only to censure them for this.

Matt. 25. 31, &c. Thus we find, that when the King, having gathered all Nations before him, comes to pronounce the Sentence upon those on his Left-hand, who are those that are doomed to everlasting Fire; there is no mention

made of their Criminal Actions; they are not condemned for Fraud and Oppression, for Unbelief and Irreligion, for Lewdness and Debauchery, tho' any of these be enough to damn a Man; but meerly for their not doing good, for their not relieving the necessitous, and exercising other Acts of Charity, when it was in their Power. Since now, from these Considerations, it may appear how necessary, how indispensable a Duty it is to do good with what we have, to be rich in good Works, to be ready to distribute and willing to communicate; let me, at this Time, charge all of you, that are rich in this World, as you would not be unthankful to your Benefactor, nor unjust to your Neighbours; as you have any Piety towards God, any Care of your own Souls, that you put this in Practice. And two Instances of this Duty, the present Occasion, and the Consequence of things, doth oblige me, more particularly, to recommend to you. The First, is the Business of the Hospitals; encouraging and promoting that Charity which the Piety of our Ancestors begun, and whose Examples, their Successors have hitherto worthily followed, and of which we see excellent Effects at this Day; for this we need no better Proof, than the Report given of the great Number of poor Children, and other poor People maintained in the several Hospitals, under the Pious Care of the Lord Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, the Year last past.

For

For these so great Instances of Charity, what have we to do, but with all Gratitude to commemorate those noble and public Spirits, that first began them; and with Devotion to put up our Prayers to God, all those now alive, that have been Promoters and Encouragers of such good Works; Lastly, with all Cheerfulness and Diligence to follow these Patterns, by liberally contributing to their Maintenance and Advancement. These are the publick Banks and Treasuries, in which we may safely lodge our Money which we lend out to God, and from him expect the Interest. O what Comfort will it be to us when we come to die, to be able to say to ourselves, That Portion of Goods that God hath in his Providence dispensed to me, I have neither kept unprofitably in a Napkin, nor squander'd it away upon my Lusts; but Part of it I have put out towards the restoring my miserable Brethren to the right Use of their Reason and Understanding; Part of it to the amending Manners, and from idle and dissolute Persons redeeming them to Vertue and Sobriety, and making them some Way profitable to the Publick; Part of it for the healing the Sick and curing the Wounded, and relieving the Miserable and Neecessitous; and lastly, another Part of it, towards the Educating poor helpless Children, in useful Arts for their Bodies, and in the Principles of true Religion for their Souls; that so both in their Bodies and Spirits, they may be in a Capacity to glorify

es of Cha
all Grati
and pub
and with
rs to God,
een Promo
l Works;
and Dilige
berally com
and Advan
ck Banks
sely lodge
God, and m
O what Co
come to
That Port
his Provide
er kept unp
der'd it aw
I have put
rable Breth
n and Und
mending M
Tolute Perso
Sobriety, a
fitable to
ling the Si
relieving
d lastly, an
educating p
Arts for th
true Relig
n their Bod
a Capacity.
glor

ify God, and to serve their Country.
se are all great things, and in which way
er of them we lay out ourselves, we serve
llent Ends of Charity.
ut there is another Point of useful pub-
Charity, which though the Occasion of
Meeting, hath nothing to do with it,
the present Necessity of the Thing doth
ge me seriously to recommend to you.
re are few, I believe, in this City either
rant, or insensible of the extreme Nume-
ness of Beggars in our Streets, and unless
be taken, their Number is likely to in-
se; for this seems to be a growing Evil.
re not lay the Fault of this, upon the De-
veness of our Laws; nor dare I say, that
Provisions made for the Poor, are incom-
nt and disproportionable to the Number
them; for, perhaps, the usual publick
es, and private Free-will Offerings discreet-
managed, would go a great Way towards
curing this Evil; supposing the richer
hes to contribute to the maintaining
poorer. But here is the Misery: we do
sufficiently distinguish between our Poor;
take care to make Provisions for them, ac-
ing to their respective Necessities. There
some, that by reason either of old Age, or
Accidents, are perfectly unable to earn
velihood for themselves, or to be any way
ul to the Publick, except by their Prayers
their good Examples; and to see such
Begging, is a Shame to our Christianity,
a Reproach to our Government. There
are

are others that are fit to labour, and might prove useful Members of the Common-wealth in many ways, if they were rightly managed. Now the true Charity to these, is not to relieve them, to the Encouragement of their Idleness; but to employ them, to put them into such a Way, that they may both maintain themselves, and help towards the maintaining of others; and if they refuse this, let them suffer for their Folly; for there is no Reason, *that those should eat, that will not work, if they be able.* A Necessity therefore, there is, if ever this scandalous publick Nuisance of common Begging be redressed, that these Four Things be taken care of. 1. That those that cannot work, be maintained without Begging. 2. That those that can work, and are willing, have such publick Provisions made, that they may be employed in one Way or other, according as they are capable, and every one receive Fruits of his Labour proportionable to his Industry. 3. That those that can work, and will not, be prosecuted according to the Laws, as Rogues and Vagrants, and Pests of the Kingdom. And, Lastly, after such publick Provisions are made for the maintaining both Sorts of Poor that are Objects of Charity; that is, the Helpless, and those that endeavour to help themselves; that all Persons be exhorted and directed to put their private Charity in the right Channel, wholly withdrawing it from the lazy and the lusty Beggars, lest they be thereby encouraged in their infamous

Course

and might
on-wealth
managed
not to re
of their
put them
oth main-
the main-
e this, let
ere is no
I not work
ore, there
Nuisance
that these
that those
without
an work
ck Provi-
mployed in
they are
Fruits of
Industry.
ll not, be
as Rogues
Kingdom.
Provisions
Sorts of
that is,
avour to
exhorted
harities in
rawing it
ars, left
infamous
Course

course of Life, and giving it to those who by
publick Order shall be recommended to them.

These things, I hope, I may, without of-
fence, recommend to the Wisdom and Care of
the Government of this Honourable City,
since there are both *Heads* enow to contrive
the particular ways of curing those Evils, and
Hands enow that will be open to contribute
what is needful to so useful a Work. Certain
it is, the thing is practicable, since it hath been,
and is practised in some Towns of this Na-
tion, and in several beyond the Seas. And
that it is needful, there is none that has any
true Sense of Charity (which consists as much
in taking Care to prevent the Miseries and Ne-
cessities of Mankind, as in relieving them;)
there is none that hath any Regard to the Re-
putation of our Religion, or the Honour and
good Government of this City, or Kingdom,
but must needs acknowledge.

It is one of the great Glories of this City,
that as they have been always faithful and
prudent in the Management of those Publick
Charities that they have been entrusted with,
so they have been very ready to encrease and
to add to them. And God, without doubt,
hath blessed them the more for this very
thing; as indeed the best Atonement that any
People can make for the many Sins that the
Place is guilty of, is the Sacrifice of Alms
and Charity. And I hope that which con-
demned *Sodom*, to wit, that *there were not ten*
righteous Men found in it (that is, Men that
were of a Publick Spirit, that were truly Li-

beral, and Bountiful, and Charitable, for this is an usual Notion of *Righteousness* in the Old Testament, and there are some Passages in the History, which make it probable that it may be the Notion of it here) I say, that very thing, it is to be hoped, hath and will preserve this City of ours; because, as far as we can gather, there are in it many times ten such Righteous Persons. In truth, if there were not several good Men among us, that by the Exemplarity of their Lives, and their Charity do stand in the Gap between the reigning Sin of the Times, and the Judgments of God that threaten us for them; it would be a melancholy thing to think what would become of us. But so long as God is pleased to continue to us a Succession of those that fear God, and hate Covetousness; that make it their Business to do good, and to serve their Generation, there are hopes that he will yet continue to bless us. And so gracious hath God been to our City and Kingdom in this respect, that (to the Glory of his Name be it spoken) whatever Boasts they of the Church of *Rome* are wont to make of the Charitableness of their Religion, in opposition to the Penuriousness of ours; and reproach us with the Bounty and Munificence of our Popish Ancestors, and the Barrenness of their Protestant Successors; yet we may safely affirm, that there have been more publick Works of Charity done in this City and Kingdom since the Reformation, than can be proved to have been done in the

le, for the
in the O
Pages in th
hat it ma
that ver
will pre
s far as w
es ten fuc
there we
at by th
eir Charity
igning Sim
Of God th
e a melanc
become
to contin
God, and
eir Busines
Generation
continue to
d been to
spect, tha
ken) what
Rome are
s of their
ousness of
ounty and
s, and the
Tors; yet
have been
ne in this
formation,
one in the
fame

me Compass of Years during all the time that
opery prevailed among us. *But for as moving*
O therefore let us go on to do this Honour
our Religion; let us go on by our good
Works to adorn the Doctrine of God that we
profess. Let us not only equal, but labour
to exceed the Piety and the Publick-spirited-
ness of our Forefathers. Let every one, both
Magistrates and People, in their several Capa-
ties, be zealous and vigorous both in con-
sulting, in contriving, and in acting for the
Publick Good as much as is possible.

And for your greater Incouragement thus to
do, let it be remembred, in the last place, that
besides the outward Advantages both publick
and private that we reap by being charitable;
this is the best Course we can take to secure
our everlasting Happiness in the World to
come. For to do good with our Wealth, to be
rich in good Works, to be ready to distribute, wil-
ling to communicate, is (as the Apostle in the
Text tells us) *the way to lay up to our selves in
store a good Foundation against the Time to come,
that we may lay hold on eternal Life.* And this
is the third thing I am to insist on from the
Text.

I mean not here to trouble you with the
Criticisms about the Word *Σεμίδα* in the
Text, by disputing whether it should be ren-
der'd *Foundation*, as it is in our Translation;
though to lay up a Foundation seems an un-
usual way of speaking; we do not lay up
Foundations, but build upon them: Or whe-
ther the Word should be taken to signi-
fy

² Tim. 3.
19.

*Vid. Dr.
Hammond
in loc.*

fy the *Bond*, or the *Evidence* that God hath given us for the Performance of his part of the Covenant; as it is used by this Apostle else-where, where he tells us that the *Foundation of God standeth sure, having this Seal*; that is to say, that Covenant or Indenture, that God hath made with Mankind, standeth sure and hath this Seal put to it; for Men do not put Seals to Foundations, but to Covenants. Or lastly, whether the Word should be rendered a *Treasure*, so as to read the Text thus *laying up to themselves a good Treasure against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal Life*. The original Word (say the Learned) is capable of being translated all these ways, and the last seems as natural as any; for to lay up Treasure to our selves against the time to come, is a proper way of speaking, and that which our Saviour frequently useth in that very thing we are here treating of. But it matters not much which of them to pitch upon, for they all come to one Sense; and that is this, That to be very charitable in this World, is a good means to secure to ourselves a Title to Eternal Happiness in the next.

But to prevent all Misunderstanding, that may happen of this Point, I desire, before I speak directly to it, to premise these two things.

First, Though we do maintain with the Ancient Church, the Efficacy of Charity and good Works for the furthering a Man's Salvation, yet we utterly reject those Doctrines which the modern Romanists have advanced

this Matter. The Popish Doctrines about good Works are these three following, That good Works are meritorious; do deserve the favour and the Reward of God Almighty; again, that the Surplusage of a Man's good Works, that is to say, the Merits of so many of his good Deeds, as are over and above what is sufficient to save his own Soul, may, by the Church, be dispensed out to the Benefit of others, they being part of the Church's treasure; and upon this Foundation they ground their Indulgences. And lastly, that good Works, *i. e.* the Alms of dying Persons, that are given to the Church or Clergy, will, by the means of the *Masses* and *Birges* that they purchase to be said for them, be effectual for the freeing their Souls out of the Torments of *Purgatory*. These are the Popish doctrines concerning good Works, which we all justly reject, as having no Foundation in scripture, or good Antiquity; and being apparently contrived for the promoting their secular Gain and Advantage. But then as for the Necessity, or the Conduciveness of good Works to a Man's Salvation, which is all we here plead for, I know no good Protestant but both as earnestly contend for it as any of that communion.

Secondly, Whatever Efficacy we attribute to Works of Charity, as a Means for the obtaining Eternal Life; we would not be understood hereby to exclude the necessary Concurrency of other Vertues and Graces to that end. It doth not from hence follow, that it is an

indifferent matter what Religion a Man is of, or what kind of Life he leads, if he be but mighty bountiful to the Poor, and do a great deal of Good in his Life: No, how acceptable to God soever the Sacrifice of Alms and Charity be, yet we are not to expect it shall be available to our Salvation, unless it proceed from a pure Heart, and be offered with lively Faith in Jesus Christ, and accompanied with a sincere Endeavour to obey all God's Commandments. Eternal Happiness is not proposed in the Gospel as a Reward of any one single Virtue, no not of the greatest, but of all of them together; if indeed there can be any true Virtue where there is not a Conjunction of all; I say, if there can be, for St. James seems to affirm that there cannot

Jam. 2. 10. *Whosoever (saith he) shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

But now having said this by way of Caution, to prevent all occasion that any may take from our so earnestly pressing Charity, to undervalue and neglect other Duties; it cannot be denied, on the other side, that very great Effects are by our Saviour and his Apostles ascribed to this Virtue, with respect to Men's Salvation in the other World.

Luk. 6. 30,
35.

In the sixth of St. Luke, our Lord thus adviseth, Love (saith he) your Enemies, give to him that asketh, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again, so shall your Reward be great, and ye shall be the Children of the most high. Now sure to be intitled to great Rewards, and to be the Children of the most high, doth look far

Man is of more value than this present World. Our Saviour, without doubt, means the same thing here, that he expresses upon the same occasion in another place, viz. *They* (those that you do Luke 14. good to) *cannot recompense you, but you shall be* ^{14.} *recompensed at the Resurrection of the Just.*

Again, the Parable of the *unjust Steward*, Luke 16. that provided so well for himself against a bad time out of his Master's Goods, is wholly designed to this purpose; and that the Application of it sufficiently shews; for our Saviour having said, that the Lord of this Steward commended him for his providence and care of himself, he thus applies it to all his Disciples: *Therefore I say unto you, Make you Friends to* Verse 9. *your selves of the Mammon of Unrighteousness, i. e. of these false deceitful Riches) that when you fail, you may be received into everlasting Habitations*; plainly declaring that the best Provision that rich Men can make for themselves against the time of their Death, in order to their Reception into the other World, must be the charitable Actions they do with their Wealth while they live here.

Lastly, In another place our Saviour saith the very same thing, in effect, that is said in the Text; for this is his Counsel to all that mean to be happy in the next Life, viz. that they *sell that they have* (that is, when the times Luke 12. are such that it is reasonable so to do) that ^{33.} *they give Alms*; for thereby they provide to themselves *Bags which wax not old, a Treasure in the Heavens where no Thief approacheth, nor Moth corrupteth.*

To these three Texts of our Saviour's, I shall add three others of three of his Apostles, which speak just to the same effect, and with them I shall conclude. The first is that of *St. Paul*, in his Epistle to the *Hebrews*; where having spoken most severe things, and denounced no less than Hell-fire against the false Brethren among them, yet thus he comforts the Church to whom he writes: *But, Beloved,* (saith he) *we are persuaded better things of you, and things that do accompany Salvation, though we thus speak.* And what, I pray, is the Reason he is thus persuaded? Verily this, *for God* (saith he) *is not unrighteous to forget your Work and Labour of Love, which you have shewed to his Name, in that ye have ministered to the Saints, and yet do minister.* It was purely their Charity to the Brethren, that made him have these good Hopes of them, that they were in a State of Salvation. Though that Church, as to other things, was in a very degenerate Condition, yet considering they had been laborious and diligent in the Exercise of Charity, and still continued so to be, *God would not forget them*; nay, he was not so *unrighteous as to forget them*. And then, that which follows in the next Verse is very observable; *And we desire that every one of you do shew the same Diligence* (to wit, in the Practice of Charity) *to the full Assurance of Hope unto the End.* If they would have their Hopes of a future Life assured to them, the way to do it was to persevere in their diligent Attendance to Works of Mercy and Kindness, and Charity.

Heb. 6. 9.

Verse 11.

Verse 12.

The

viour's, Apostles, and with that of St. John; where and de- the false comforts, Beloved, of you, though the Rea- s, for God your Work- ed to his be Saints, their Cha- have these in a State h, as to te Condi- laborious rity, and not forget as to for- follows in

The second Passage is that of St. John; ^{1 John 3. 16, &c.} hereby (saith he) perceive we the Love of God towards us, because he laid down his Life for us; and we ought to lay down our Lives for the Brethren. But whoso hath this World's good, and seeth his Brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of Compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him? My little Children, let us not love in Word, neither in Tongue, but in Deed and in Truth, and hereby we know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our Hearts before him. I pray mind that; by our charitable Disposition and doing good to our Brethren, by this we know we are true Disciples of Jesus Christ, and this is that that will assure our Hearts, will give us Confidence to appear before God at the last Day, when he comes to judge the World. And this is a Point that the Apostle thinks so considerable, that he goes over with it again in the next Verse, *Beloved, if our Hearts condemn us not (i. e. condemn us not as to this Point of Love and Charity) then have we Confidence towards God, and whatsoever we ask, we shall receive of him, because we do those things that are pleasing in his Sight.*

And we same Di- arity) to . If they Life as- to perfe- Works of The

The last Text to this purpose that I desire may be taken notice of, is that of St. Peter, ^{1 Pet. 4. 8.} *Above all things, my Brethren, have fervent Charity among your selves, for Charity shall cover the Multitude of Sins.* O how comfortable are these Words! There is none of us, even the best, but hath a Multitude of Sins to answer for; by what means now must we obtain

Psal. 33. 1. tain that these Sins shall be covered? that is
 shall be forgiven; for covering of Sins is the
 Forgiveness of them in the Scripture-language.
 Why, the Apostle hath directed us to the
 Method, *Above all things put on Charity, for it*
is Charity that shall cover a Multitude of Sins.
 Charity is of that Power with God, that it
 alone is able to overcome the Malignity of
 many of our Sins and Frailties, that would
 otherwise do us mischief: If any thing can
 make Atonement for the Carelessness, and the
 many Failings of our Lives, and prevent the
 Punishment that is due to them, it is to be very
 charitable, and to do much good: *Charity co-*
vers a Multitude of Sins in this Life. A great
 many Temporal Judgments, that would other-
 wise have fallen upon us for our Sins, are
 hereby prevented, and that not only private
 ones, but publick too: And I think it no Po-
 pery to affirm, that *Charity will cover a Multi-*
tude of Sins in the other Life also; that is, who-
 ever is of a true charitable Disposition, and doth
 a great deal of good in his Generation, tho' he
 may have a great many Infirmities and Miscar-
 riages to answer for; yet if he be sincerely
 vertuous in the main, and so capable of the
 Rewards of the other World; his other Failings
 will be overlooked, they will be buried in his
 good Deeds, and the Man shall be rewarded
 notwithstanding. Or if he be a *vicious* Per-
 son, and so must of necessity fall short of the
 Glory that shall be revealed; yet still in pro-
 portion, the Good he hath done in his Life will
 cover the Multitude of Sins. Though it will

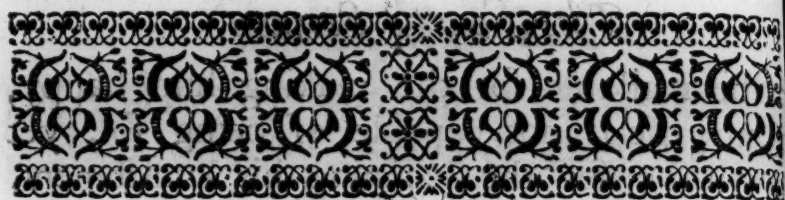
not be available for the making him happy, because he is not capable of being so; yet will be for the lessening his Punishment. He shall be in a much more supportable Condition among the Miserable, than those that have been unmerciful, or cruel, or uncharitable in their Lives. O therefore what remains, but that, considering all these things, we should be *stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in these Works of the Lord, forasmuch as we know that our Labour shall not be in vain in the Lord?* Giving all diligence to add to Faith, Vir-
 tue; and to Virtue, Knowledge; and to Know-
 ledge, Temperance; and to Temperance, Patience; and to Patience, Godliness; and to Godliness, Brotherly Kindness; and to Brotherly Kindness, Charity. By our good Works, making our Calling and Election sure, (so some Copies have the 10th verse of 1 Pet. 1.) that doing these things we may never fall; but an Entrance may be ministered to us abundantly into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. 25.
18.

2 Pet. 1.
5. &c.

Verse 10.





SERMON V.

Preached at

BOW-CHURCH,

On the 29th of September, 1680.

Pfalm cxij. 4.

*To the Upright there ariseth Light in
the Darknes: —*

¹ Tim. 4.
8.



*Odlinefs, faith St. Paul, bath the Pro-
mise of this Life, as well as of that
which is to come. Of this Proposi-
tion of his, the Pfalm we have now
before us, may seem to be an Explication or
Paraphrase.*

For in this Pfalm Two things are designed,
a Description of the *Pious Man*; and a De-
scription of his *Blessedness* in this Life: Each
of which is done in five Instances or Particulars.

The Terms wherein the *Pious Man* is here
describ'd, are these following.

First, He is one that *feareth God*, and greatly
delighteth in his Commandments, ver. 1.

Secondly, He is one that is *Righteous* and
Upright in his Conversation, ver. 4. and 6.

Thirdly,

The Fifth Sermon.

141

Thirdly, He is one that is prudent and discreet in the managing of his Affairs, ver. 5. *He guideth his Affairs with Discretion.*

Fourthly, He is one whose Heart is fixed, *trusting in the Lord*, ver. 7.

Lastly, He is one that is extreamly Charitable. He is *gracious and full of Compassion*, ver. 4. *He sheweth Favour and lendeth*, ver. 5. *He hath dispersed, he hath given to the Poor*, ver. 9.

Now the *Blessedness* of such a Man as this, as to this Life, is describ'd in the five Instances following.

The first of which is, A great and happy Posterity; thus, ver. 2. *His Seed shall be mighty upon Earth; the Generation of the Upright shall be blessed.*

The second is, A Plentiful and an Ample Fortune; thus in the third verse, *Riches and Plenteousness shall be in his House.*

The third is, A lasting Fame and Reputation; thus again in the third verse, *His Righteousness remaineth for ever*; and likewise in the sixth verse, *He shall be had in everlasting Remembrance.*

The fourth is, Honour, and Power, and Dignity, even such as shall excite the Envy of the Wicked; thus in the ninth verse, *His Horn shall be exalted with Honour, the Wicked shall see it, and shall be grieved, &c.*

The fifth is, Great Safety and Peace in the Midst of Dangerous and Troublesome Times: Thus in the Text, *To the Upright there ariseth Light in the Darkeness*, i. e. *Light* in the greatest Straights and Difficulties; for that is the Meaning

Meaning of *Darkness* in this place. Times of *Darkness*, in the Scripture-language, are Evil, and Difficult, and Dangerous Times. Now upon account of this *Light* that ariseth to the *Upright Man* in Evil-times, it comes to pass as it followeth, ver. 6, 7, 8. that such a one shall not be moved for ever, neither shall he be afraid of evil-tiding, for his Heart is established, and he shall not shrink until he see his Desire upon his Enemies. Or, as the Chaldee perhaps better renders it, until he see Redemption in Distress.

This is the just Analysis of the whole Psalm. Now of these several Characters whereby the Pious Man is describ'd, I have pitch'd upon that of his *Uprightness* to give an Account of, and to recommend to you at this time. And of the several Instances of the *Blessedness* of such a Man, I have pitch'd upon that of *Safety and Peace* in the midst of Perilous and Troublesome Times. These two Points I have chosen to entertain you upon, as judging them most suitable to the present Occasion, and to our present Circumstances. And we find them both join'd together in the Words of the Text, *To the Upright there ariseth Light in the Darkness.*

Here then we have two Things to consider; First, The Person to whom the Promise here made, or the *Blessedness* here mentioned doth belong; It is the *Upright Man*. Secondly, The Promise, or the *Blessedness* it self; It is *Light in Times of Darkness.*

Meaning

Times of
are Evil
es. Now
eth to the
es to pass
ch a one
ball be be
establishe
his Desire
ee perhaps
on in Di
he whole
Characters
d, I have
to give
to you at
stances of
re pitch'd
midst of
These two
a upon, as
resent Oc
nces. And
he Words
seth Light
consider;
mise here
ned doth
ndly, The
s Light in
I begin

I begin with the Character of the Person to whom this Promise is made, He is the *Upright Man*, or, as in our more common Language we express him, the *Honest Man*, the Man of integrity. We all know so well what is meant by these Words, that it would render the thing more difficult to offer Critically to give Light to them. As all those General Terms, whereby a Man's whole Duty is express'd in Scripture, have their several Respects and Considerations which difference them one from the other, though they be all equally comprehensive; so hath this Term of *Uprightness*. That which it immediately and particularly respects is the Goodness of a Man's Principles, and the Suitableness of his Actions to them. Or thus, The Conformity of a Man's Mind to the Eternal Rules of Righteousness, and the Conformity of his Actions to the Principles of his Mind. This is that upon account of which any Person is denominated Upright, and contrary to this is all Hypocritical and Partial Dealings in Matters of our Duty. So that if we would give the Definition of an *Upright Man*, it should be in such Terms as these: He is a Man that in all things follows the Dictates of his Conscience. Or, he is one, that makes his Duty the Rule of his Actions. Or, he is one, that always proposeth to himself Righteous Ends; and pursues those Ends in Righteous Ways.

This is the general Description of the *Upright Man*: But for the more lively Display of him, and the rendring him, as more Amiable so more Imitable, it will be fit that we represent him

him a little more particularly under those several Respects and Capacities, in which his Uprightness is principally seen and exprest.

And here we must consider him with respect to *God*, and with respect to *Men*. Under the former Consideration we are to view his *Religion*, under the latter his *Civil Conversation*.

And none ought to be surpriz'd, that in the Character of an *Upright Man*, we take notice of his Religious Carriage towards God. For in truth, that is a Point which is Essentially necessary to Uprightness. He (saith *Solomon*) *Prov. 14. 2. that walketh in Uprightness feareth the Lord.* Indeed, take away Religion and the Fear of God, and the Foundation of *Uprightness* is destroyed. For all the Principles of Conscience and all the Obligation to live up to those Principles, is thereby taken away. He that hath no Sense of God and Religion, can never think himself bound to observe any Rules in his Actions and Behaviour, but what are subservient to the carrying on his private sensual and worldly Interest: And consequently, whatever is inconsistent with that, be it never so base and vile, and injurious, he cannot take himself in point of Duty oblig'd to stick at it, when he hath the least Temptation to it. The result of which is, That he may commit all the Villainies in the World, and yet think himself as Innocent, and his Actions as Commendable, as if he had been never so Honest and Virtuous.

He therefore that is an *Upright* Man, hath serious and hearty Sense of God and Religion upon his Spirit, and is above all Things careful to preserve and increase that Sense. But then his Conduct in this Affair is much different from that of ordinary Pretenders to Religion.

For, he is a Man that doth not content himself with a mere speculative Belief, or an outward Profession of the Truths of Religion; but doth so far impress them on his Heart, that they influence his whole Life and Conversation. He doth not think it sufficient to be orthodox in his Opinions; or to be a Member of a true Church; or to be zealous in maintaining and promoting the right Way: but he takes Care to live as he believes; to practise suitably to the Profession he makes. As he holds fast the *Form of Godliness*; so he never fails to express the *Power* of it, in an innocent and a virtuous Life.

He is a Man, that in the whole Conduct of his Religious Affairs, minds Conscience more than any selfish Consideration. He takes not up his Principles, either out of Humour, or Passion; to advance his Interest, or to please a Party: But he believes a Thing, because it is true, and professeth it, because it is his Duty. In Matters of Religion, he hath the Indifference of a Traveller, whose great Concernment is to arrive at his Journey's End; but for the Way that leads thither, be it high or low, all is one to him, so long as he is but certain that it is the right Way.

L

And

And as he doth not chuse his Religion out of worldly Considerations ; so neither doth he quit it upon such. But is resolute and constant in bearing Witness to the Truth, against all Opposition whatsoever. As he doth not make Shew of his Religion the more when it is in Fashion, and when it may prove Advantageous to him : So neither doth he practise it the less, when it may prove Ignominious or Dangerous. He is obstinately tenacious of his Principles, when he knows them to be good, and prepared to endure the utmost Extremities, rather than violate the Laws and Dictates of his Conscience.

He is a Man that thinks Religion too Sacred a Thing to be prostituted to mean Purposes ; and therefore he never useth it as an Instrument for the serving a Turn ; never makes it a Cloak for the covering a private End, though he were sure he could compass his Designs by it. He knows that the greatest Impostures have laid hid under this Mask, and by such Artifices God hath been often made a Patron of the most horrid Villanies.

He is a Man that doth not place his Religion in outward Forms and Services ; or in little cheap Duties that cost him nothing. He hath a nobler Sense of God, than to think that such Things can alone recommend us to him : And therefore his principal Concernment is about the great indispensable Duties of Christianity ; *The weightier Matters of the Law, Justice, and Mercy, and Faith.* He hath the Everlasting Notions and Differences of Good and

Mat. 23.
23.

Evil deeply engraven in his Heart ; and the practising or the avoiding them, he chiefly lays out himself.

He is a Man, that doth not pick and chuse out of God's Commandments which to observe to the Neglect of the rest : But endeavours uprightly and sincerely to observe them. He calls no Sin little, because his Temper inclines him to it, or the Course of his Life leads him more frequently into the Temptations of it ; but he hath an hearty uniform aversion to every Thing that is Evil. He holds no secret Friendship or Correspondence with any Enemy of God ; but fights as resolutely against his most agreeable and most sinful Sins, as those that he hath less Temptations to upon those Accounts.

He is a hearty Enemy to all Factions in Religion, as knowing the Life and Soul of Christianity is often eaten out by them. All dividing Principles he abhors ; and as much as he loves *Truth*, he is not less concerned for *Peace*. And he is better pleased with one Instance of his Charity in Composing, or his Zeal in Suppressing Religious Differences, than with Twenty of his Skill and Abilities in disputing them. For he knows that LOVE more acceptable to God than a right Opinion ; and to be a Martyr, rather than divide *Dionys.* and rend the Church, is not less glorious than *Alex. in Euseb.* to be a Martyr for refusing to offer Sacrifice to Idols.

Lastly, He is a Man Religious without Noise ; and uses no little Arts to make his

Piety taken Notice of in the World. For he seeks not the Praise of Men in any Thing he doth, but studies to approve himself to God only. And therefore he is as careful of his Thoughts, as of his Actions; and hath the same Fear of God, and Regard of his Duty, when no Man sees him; as when he is in the most publick Places.

These are the great Strokes of *Uprightness* as to *Religion*. And whoever makes good these Characters, may unquestionably conclude of himself, that he is an *honest Man* *God-ward*, a true Israelite indeed, in whom there is no Guile.

Come we now, in the Second Place, to take a View of the *Upright Man* in his civil Conversation: To give some Account of him, with Reference to his Carriage and Behaviour amongst Men. And here again we must consider him under two Capacities; as a *private Person*, and as a *Magistrate*.

And First, as a private Person, The General Rule by which he frames and models his whole Conversation, is such a prudent and diligent Care of himself, and his own Good, as is not only consistent with, but doth effectually tend to promote the Good and Happiness of all others that he deals with. This is the Fundamental Principle which he lays down to observe in all his Commerce with Mankind. For he considers that every Man in the World hath a Right to be happy as well as himself. And he considers, that, as Things are so contriv'd, that he cannot be happy without the

Assistance

Assistance of others ; so it is infinitely reasonable, that he in like manner should contribute his Endeavours to the making them happy. These now being the main Principles of his Mind, he takes Care in his whole Conversation, that his Actions and Carriage be agreeable to them, and bear some Proportion to them.

And therefore we may be sure that he is a Man exactly Just in all his Dealings, and would not knowingly do the least Wrong or Injury to any, though he could gain never so much by it ; and were he never so secure, that he could do it without Discovery.

He is a Man, that where he is trusted, is faithful to the uttermost. Never making use of the Advantages of Mens Credulity, nor abusing the Confidence they repose in him.

He is one, that in point of fair Dealing between Man and Man, is severe even to Scrupulosity ; and he would rather sit down with Loss, than serve his own Ends by any Practice that hath but a bad Report, that hath but the Appearance or Suspicion of Evil in it ; though in the mean time he knows that what is got by such Practices, is by some Men accounted lawful Gain.

He is a Man of great Candour and Sweetness, and Obligingness in his Behaviour : But such, that as on one hand he is careful not to draw himself into Inconveniencies by his good Nature ; so on the other hand, the Kindness and good Will he professeth to all about him, is more than a Compliment, or a Semblance

of his Countenance. For his fair Speeches are always attended with honest Dealings; and what he once promiseth, he is punctual in making it good, though it be to his own Prejudice.

He is a Man that loves a good Name and Reputation, as well as any one, and is extremely tender of it; but yet he scorns to make use of any evil Arts, either for the procuring, or preserving it.

And consequently, he is a Man that hates all mean and servile Compliance, and will neither speak nor do any thing against the Sense of his Mind for the humouring any Flattery and Dissimulation he abhors, and he dares speak his Mind, when he judges it fit and reasonable; even though he knows that doing it will give Offence.

And as he is perfectly averse to all Flattery and Flattery; so he is above Envy and Detraction. He never lessens another Man to make himself greater; nor looks upon the Prosperity of his Neighbour with an evil Eye, Backbiting, and carrying about idle Stories, is not the Thing he lives by. He puts a fair Construction upon other Mens Words and Actions, and will rather conceal a real Fault than make it worse in the reporting it. He hopes and thinks the best of all Men; and rejoiceth in the Happiness of those about him. He doth as much Good as he can; and that Good that is done by others, he is so far from envying, that he thanks God for it, as if he had done it himself.

Speech. He is a Man of great Plainness and Simplicity, apert and open, and free in all his Dealings. You may always know where to have him, for his Words and his Thoughts always go together. And though he is careful not to be lavish of his Speech, nor at all Times to discover all his Mind ; yet he is as careful, that what he doth speak shall be agreeable to Truth ; and he so speaks it, that those that hear him, may take Measures of his Mind from it.

He is a Man, who though he be very watchful of Opportunities to do himself good, and very sagacious in spying Dangers, and avoiding them ; yet he never uses any indirect Means, either for the benefiting or securing himself. He scorns to make Advantages of any Man's Necessities : Nor will he undermine another for the effecting of his own Designs. Deceit and Collusion are Strangers to all his Dealings. Above all Things he hates Trick ; and in his Account, to be a Man of intrigues, a cunning or a shrewd Fellow, is but a more gentile Term for a Knave.

In a Word, the Designs he proposeth to himself are all Honest and Just, and such as tend to the Good of the Community as well as his own, but to no Man's Loss or Hindrance. And the Means he useth for accomplishing these Designs, are all fair and regular ; and so free is both his Heart and his Actions from all Imposture, that he cares not if all the World were privy to them,

This is the Man that is *Upright* in his Conversation towards Men. The Man that with the Wisdom of the Serpent joins the Innocence and Simplicity of the Dove.

But thus much of the *Upright* Man as a private Person; let us now view him a little under a more conspicuous Character. Let us consider him as a *Magistrate* intrusted with the Management of publick Affairs (which is the Second Particular we are to insist on under this Head): And here the Upright Man is still the same, acted by the same Principles, pursuing still the same Designs we have hitherto mentioned. Only his Virtues have another Sphere and another Object, and therefore require another Consideration.

The great Thing he proposeth to himself in taking any Office upon him, is the Glory of God, and the publick Good. The Honour and Dignity of the Place, and the other worldly Advantages that may attend it, are but secondary Considerations with him. The First is his main Design, which he steadily and constantly pursues throughout the whole Administration of his Office; the other is never thought on, but with Subordination to the former.

And therefore acting from such Principles as these, we may easily conclude him to be a Man, whose Counsels and Actions are not steer'd by the Wind of popular Applause, but by the Sense of his Duty. He studies not to ingratiate himself with Men, but to discharge a good Conscience. He is more careful to

his Com a good Magistrate, than to be a loved one ;
that withough (so happily are Things contriv'd, that)
innocence being the former, he rarely fails of the
better.

Can as The Consequence of which is, that he is a
a little Man of great Courage and Boldness, and Re-
Let resolution. He dares to do whatsoever is fit
ed with and just, and conducive to the publick Good,
(which that Discouragements soever he meet with.
nifest of Neither the Menaces of the Mighty, nor the
ght Mar Murmurs of the Multitude, can fright
Princip him from his Duty : For he dreads none but
we have od ; nor fears to do any Thing but what is
es have hisbecoming him.

t, and But then he is a Man that doth not resolve
n. Things hastily, and upon the Consideration
himself of a few Particulars, but takes good Advice,
e Glory and useth mature Deliberation before he de-
Honour termines himself. He doth nothing precipi-
e other tely ; but weighs all Things represented
it, are to him, as impartially as he can. His Ears
. The are open to all Parties, and he debates what
steadily is said, without Passion or Prejudice, or Pre-
whole possession ; and he always considers more
r is ne what is spoken, than who it is that speaks it.

tion to He is a Man, whom you cannot so much
disoblige, as by attempting to corrupt him.
nciples Neither the Regard of his Profit, nor his
to be Kindness to his Friends, can in Matters of
are not Right, tempt him to act against his inward
se, but Sense. As to these Things he is as blind as
s not to justice herself, and you may as soon draw the
Charge Sun from his Line, as him from the steady
ful to and strict Paths of Righteousness.

He

He is a Man that looks upon his Office rather as a Burthen, than a Preferment ; and therefore he is wonderfully solicitous about the well discharging it. His Care and Study is chiefly employed upon the Publick ; and he rather suffers the Miscarriage of his own Affairs, than that the Community by his Negligence should receive any Prejudice. While others are doing their own Business, he is watching for the common Good ; for he always remembers that he is a publick Person, and that the Time and Strength that God affords him, are not his, but theirs by and for whom he is intrusted.

He is a Man that employs all his Power and Interest, as much as is possible, for the Maintenance of the Worship and Service of God, and the Defence and Encouragement of the true Religion : For he considers God, as the first and principal Person to be respected in all Governments and Societies, as being not only the Author, but the Head of them. And he remembers that Religion doth so much influence the Civil State, that the Happiness and Ruin of Cities and Kingdoms are link'd with the well or ill Management of it.

And in Pursuance of this his Zeal for God and Religion, he takes Care, as much as in him lies, to encourage those Persons that are Virtuous and Good, and to suppress and bring out of Credit all Vice and Debauchery, all Impiety and Irreligion, all Faction and Disorder, together with the Maintainers and Abettors of them.

He

He is a
Job's Char
Magistrate
boaths him
em : He
be. Lane
Cause whic
He breaket
th the Sp
He is a
have a T
above him
fore he i
even stea
iously en
regiance
Publick :
one, nor
He is c
studies th
he is con
he is wa
quick in
are prop
so on th
the Alar
pular A
all Thin
and M
growing
them ;
Animosi
crease t

He is a Man, that effectually makes good Job's Character of himself, who was also a Magistrate: *He puts on Righteousness, and it* Job 29. *cloaths him, his Judgment is a Robe and a Dia-* 14, &c. *dem: He is Eyes to the Blind, and Feet he is to the Lamé: He is a Father to the Poor, and the Cause which he knoweth not he searcheth out: He breaketh the Jaws of the Wicked, and plucketh the Spoil out of his Teeth.*

He is a Man that looketh upon himself to have a Trust both with Reference to those above him, and those under him: And therefore he is careful to carry himself with an even steady Hand, with respect to both; studiously endeavouring, both to preserve his Allegiance to his Prince, and his Fidelity to the Publick: neither invading the Rights of the one, nor injuring the Liberties of the other.

He is one, that, next to the Honour of God, studies the Peace and Quiet of the Place where he is concern'd. And therefore as on one hand he is watchful in spying out Dangers, and quick in applying such Remedies to them as are proper in the Place and Station he holds; so on the other side, he neither takes nor gives the Alarm upon every flight Surmise, or popular Apprehension. He makes the best of all Things that happen; and by his Prudence and Moderation, endeavours to extinguish growing Flames, rather than add Fuel to them; to calm and allay Mens Jealousies and Animosities, rather than to excite and increase them.

Lastly,

Lastly, To conclude ; He is a Man that fears God, that honours the King ; that is observant of the Laws ; that is true to the Government ; and that *meddles not with them that are given to Change.*

Having thus given you an Account of the Upright Man, under the several principal Relations in which he stands ; I come now, in the Second Place, for the Comfort of all that are such, and for the Encouragement of all others to endeavour to be such ; to set forth the Advantages and Privileges, that such a Man enjoys in evil and dangerous Times. *To the Upright there ariseth Light in Darknes.*

Darkness, as I told you before, is a Word by which the Scripture expresth any kind of Streights, or Difficulties, or Adversities. Thus *Job 15. 21. Darkness* is there opposed to *Prosperity* ; thus, *Lam. 3. 2. I am the Man* (saith the Prophet) *that have seen Affliction ; by the Rod of his Wrath he hath led me and brought me into Darkness.* And thus likewise, to name no more Texts, *Joel 2. 2. The Day of God's Visitation upon Jerusalem, is called a Day of Gloominess and Darkness ; a Day of Clouds and thick Darkness.*

This now being the Notion of *Darkness* ; when it is said in the Text, *To the Upright Man there ariseth Light in the Darkness* ; by *Light* we may understand any one of these Three Things ; that is to say,

By *Light*, we may understand *Light* for his Guidance and Direction ; and then the Sense is, That in critical and perillous Times, the Up-
right

Upright Man of all others, will be best enabled to order and manage his Affairs.

Or Secondly, By *Light*, we may understand *Safety* and *Defence*, as the Word is sometimes taken in Scripture ; and then the Sense is, That in evil Times the *Upright* Man walks most free from Danger ; He, of all others, may expect Security and Protection in a common Calamity.

Or Thirdly, By *Light* we may understand *Peace* and *Joy* (as that likewise is another usual Sense of the Word,) and then the Meaning is, That in evil Times, let Things happen as they will, though it should be the Fortune of the *Upright* Man to be oppress'd in the Crowd ; yet this Happiness he will always have, that his Mind will be at perfect Ease and Peace : nothing shall ever discompose him, but in the midst of his Suffering his Heart shall be replenished with perpetual Comfort.

In any one of these Senses the Text may be taken, and in all the Three it fails not to be made good to the *Upright* Man.

First, *To the Upright Man there ariseth Light in the Darknes*, taking *Light* for *Guidance* and *Direction*. Be the Times never so dark, he hath this Happiness, that he is rarely at a Loss how to steer his Course. He finds his Way easily, when other Men are quite bewildred ; and he readily expedites himself out of such Difficulties as those that act by other Principles, find themselves grievously intangled with. This is a Thing that should mightily

The Fifth Sermon.

tily recommend the Practice of Uprightness, especially in evil Times ; and that it is really attended with this Advantage, must needs be acknowledged upon these Two Accounts.

First, To an Upright Man, his Way lies plainer, and is more easily seen and discovered.

And *Secondly*, He hath a greater Light to see it by, than those that take other Measures in the Management of their Designs.

First, The Upright Man, of all others, most easily sees his Way, for it lies plain and even, and strait before him. Whereas the Ways of Vice and Wickedness are extremely crooked, full of Windings and Turnings.

Whoever pursues evil Designs, and is a Slave to base Affections, must necessarily intangle himself in infinite Labyrinths, through the Course of his Life. For having several Ends to pursue, and those many times inconsistent one with another, it cannot be avoided but that in many Circumstances he lights into, he will be extremely at a loss how to behave himself. If he go this Way, then will some thing come to Light, which he studiously endeavours to conceal ; if he go that way, then he disoblige some Man or some Party, whose Interest is necessary to support him ; if he go a third Way, he destroys that which is his main Design. At what a Loss now in such a Case as this, must a Man needs be in the determining himself ? Upon what a Rack is his Understanding put, to get fairly rid of these Difficulties ? And yet such Di-

ness, *mma's* as these is every one that walks not brightly, ever and anon cramp't with in his Counsels and Deliberations.

But suppose he get well over the present Difficulty, yet he is but where he was ; for upon the next Emergency of Affairs, he is as much puzzled and nonpluss'd as before. The same Method will not serve him twice, for in carrying on his Designs. As often as new occasions arise, so often must he alter his Counsels, and take new Measures : So that he is always unsteady, often inconsistent with himself ; utterly unresolv'd what Man he shall be, or what Part he shall act, in the next Event that offers itself.

These Difficulties and Perplexities the Man of Intrigues is always hamper'd with ; and they necessarily arise from the various Flexures and Turnings of the Way that leads to his Ends : But the contrary of all this is the Lot of the Upright Man : For his Way neither lies on this side, nor on that side, but always straight forward. He hath but one great End to pursue, and that is to discharge his good Conscience : All his other Concernments are wholly regulated by that. The consequence of which is, That he hath nothing of Interests to perplex his Deliberations ; no little Turns that must be served, to divert him to the Right Hand or to the Left, so that he always looks straight before him : So that all his Resolutions are easily made ; most of those Difficulties that intangle other Men, are quite cut off and avoided ; his Counsels
and

Prov. 11.

3.

Cap. 4.18.

and his Methods are always the same; and he is seldom at a Loss how to behave himself upon a new Emergency. In a Word, his Way is commonly so plain, that he stands in need of little Advice or Instruction for the finding it. And this is that which Solomon hath told us, *The Integrity of the Upright shall guide him: For the Path of the Just is a shining Light.*

But *Secondly*, If it be his Lot to fall into such Circumstances, where his Way is not so plain, but that there is need of great Advice and Deliberation what Course to steer; as it often happens, especially in such Times as the Text speaks of: Yet here the Upright Man hath the Advantage of all those that walk by different Principles; for (all other Things equal) he has more *Light* to direct him in the finding of his Way than they have.

There is this Difference between a Man that walks uprightly in all his Conversation and a Man that hath sinister Ends of his own to pursue; The former hath always the free Use of his Intellectual Powers, and can exert his Reason in its highest Perfection, and to the best Advantage: whereas the latter is horribly clouded in his discerning Faculties; he hath constantly a Mist before his Eyes which hinders him from rightly distinguishing the Objects he looks upon; and consequently occasions many Blunders and Mistakes in the Choice of his Way.

My Meaning is this, Whoever frames his Life by other Measures, than those of Ho-

nest

erty and
arfueth
ordinate
they will;
pon his
le of m
efore him
ply expo
errors, in
nd this
reat Diffi
Take a
overn t
onscienc
r Rever
ambition
ow mon
what odd
pon; an
hough t
Affection
Man. O
hat the
nent; b
trange I
But no
least obn
cies; for
that are
Affection
looks upo
and not t
requently
Human
VOL.

erty and Conscience whoever intemperately
pursueth his private Ends, or is a Slave to
ordinate Passions, let them be of what kind
they will; these Things do clap such a Byas
upon his Soul, as renders him utterly uncapa-
ble of making a right Judgment of Things
before him, and consequently must unavoid-
ably expose him to a great many dangerous
Errors, in the Management of his Affairs;
and this oftentimes in Matters that have no
great Difficulty in them.

Take any one of the Passions that usually
govern the Man that hath no Principles of
Conscience; let it be either Fear, or Envy,
or Revenge, or Vainglory, or Avarice, or
Ambition; it is a wonderful Thing, to see
how monstrously they distort his Reason, and
what odd extravagant Courses they put him
upon; and this even in plain easy Cases: Nay,
though the Man in other Things where his
Affections have no Influence, be a very wise
Man. One could scarce imagine the Power
that these Things have over a Man's Judg-
ment; but that we every Day see such
strange Instances of it.

But now the upright Man, is not in the
least obnoxious to any of these Inconvenien-
cies; for having no Turns to serve, but those
that are Honest and Good; having no private
Affections or Passions to be gratified; he
looks upon Things in a pure and simple Light,
and not through a coloured Glass. And con-
sequently, his Conceptions of them, as far as
Human Endeavours can secure, are accord-

ing to their Nature; and his Determinations and Resolutions, are suitable to his Conceptions; that is to say, are reasonable and fit, and such as become the Occasion. As his main Design is to do in all Instances that which is best; so that Design preserves him from mistaking in his Notions of what is best. His Reason and Understanding are free and at liberty; and if there do arise any Knot or Difficulty, he of all others is likely to untie it with the greatest Ease. And this is that which the *Psalmist* hath told us, *The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Wisdom; a good Understanding have all they that do there-after.*

Psal. 111.
10.

But *Secondly*, If we take *Light* for Safety and Security, for Defence and Protection, as it is sometimes used in the Holy Scripture; in this Sense also, *Light ariseth to the Upright in Times of Darknes.* For such a Man may in the worst of Times, above all other Men, promise these Things to himself. And this is that which *Solomon* tells us, *He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely.* And, indeed, this seems to be the Thing principally intended in the Text; the *Light* which is here said to *arise to the Upright in Darknes*, seemeth chiefly to respect his Security from Danger in the Times of a common Calamity; as appears by what immediately followeth, *viz. He shall not be moved for ever; he shall not be afraid of evil Tidings, his Heart shall not shrink until he see his Desire upon his Enemies.*

Prov. 10.
9.

Now the Upright Accounts his Nature (on in the conduce account the particular Pro First, telves, su in evil an For F the Good the which a manner are the W to by the Every up the Publ Cities an would o whole B the virtu Upright icular, r ours; f Protectio Commun as the Pu worse fo Capacity fared th But nefs of

Now this Security in Times of Danger, the Upright Man may expect upon these Two Accounts: First, his Uprightness in its own Nature (as Things are contrived and carried on in the World) doth above all other Things conduce to it. And Secondly, He is upon account thereof, intituled to God's more particular Protection.

First, the Paths of Uprightness are in themselves, such as naturally tend to secure a Man in evil and dangerous Times.

For First, They do really contribute to the Good and Happiness of the Publick, in the which every Man's private Safety is in a manner bound up. *As by Wickedness* (they Prov. ^{II} 11.) *are the Words of Solomon*) *a City is overthrown, so by the Blessing of the Upright it is exalted.* Every upright Man is really a Benefactor to the Publick: For by him, and such as he, Cities and Kingdoms are supported, which would otherwise fall into Confusion. The whole Body Politick owes its Preservation to the virtuous Care, and honest Endeavours of Upright Men. And every such Man in particular, reaps the Benefit of such his Endeavours; for he shares in his own Person, that Protection and Security he procures to the Community. And if he had not been Upright, as the Publick would have fared something the worse for it; so it is certain he in his private Capacity, would in the same Proportion, have fared the worse also.

But this Consideration of the Conduciveness of Honesty and Uprightness to the Good

of the Publick, I direct chiefly to those that are in Office and Authority; for really their Carriage and Conduct hath a more than ordinary Stroke, in the good or bad Success of the common Affairs. And, therefore, it concerns them, especially to look to themselves, that they be Men of Integrity, and keep a good Conscience in the Discharge of their Trust. Upon their upright walking the Safety and Preservation of the Publick doth more depend, than upon the Endeavour of a Thousand Private Men. Though they are but particular Persons, yet being vested with Authority, their Conduct and Management hath as great an Influence upon the common Good, or the common Ruin, as if they were a Multitude; and, single as they are, they do in a great Measure carry the Ballance of the publick Fortune in their Hands.

But *Secondly*, The Conduciveness of every Man's Uprightness to the Publick Good, is not the only Consideration, upon which it is recommendable, as a Means for obtaining Safety and Security in evil Times. For let the Publick go as it will, in the worst of Times, if any Man can in probability be thought able to shift for himself; if any Man can in reason hope to escape the Violence and Iniquity of the Times; the Upright Man, the Man of Honesty and Integrity, is likeliest to be the Man: I say, in reason he is likeliest, and as Things commonly go:

For he, to preserv
ther to
termining
pretend
All Kn
an up
ghtness
rotection
The U
f his Lif
ocks tha
ually p
most Men
t their
hemselfe
ntly ear
f the Tim
t is gen
nd gross
he Lav
Tongues
injuries t
they hav
other M
o a Party
o the Pu
Things,
upon M
of all th
they are
Times.
a great
for his

For he, of all others, takes the surest Course to preserve himself; and is least obnoxious, either to the Malice or the Envy, the Un-dermining or the Rapine, of open Enemies or pretended Friends.

All Knavery and dishonest Dealings set a Man up for a Mark to be shot at; but Uprightness and Integrity, is a Shield and a Protection.

The Upright Man doth so order the Course of his Life, that he usually avoids all those Rocks that other Men split upon, and which usually prove their Ruin. The Undoing of most Men even in evil Times, lies commonly at their own Door, and they may thank themselves for it. If they had been sufficiently careful of themselves, the Malignity of the Times would scarce have touch'd them. It is generally either very great Carelessness, and gross Neglect of their own Affairs; or the Lavishness or Intemperance of their Tongues; or an ill-gotten Estate; or private Injuries they have done, and private Grudges they have contracted; or Pragmaticalness in other Mens Matters; or factious Adherence to a Party; or Breach of Trust; or Treachery to the Publick, or the like; I say, it is these Things, that do most commonly draw Mischiefe upon Mens Heads, and lay the Foundations of all those Straits and Difficulties, in which they are intangled, even in the worst of Times. But now the Upright Man doth, in a great measure, avoid all these Occasions; for his Principles do oblige him to walk in

a Way, that is diametrically opposite to the Things I have mentioned.

The Upright Man treads upon such sure Foundations, and his Ways are so universally approved by Mankind ; that, as Things usually go, no Man will easily offer him Injury, but it will be to his own Detriment.

The Rule he walks by is such, as doth effectually procure him the most Friends, and the fewest Enemies, for he takes the course to oblige all sorts of Men ; and consequently he cannot easily fail of finding those who will use their utmost Endeavour to assist and rescue him, when he lights into any difficult Circumstances.

His righteous Conversation is so unexceptionable, and so prudent he is in the Management of his Affairs, that those that love him not, will not easily find an Occasion to do him much Mischiefe.

Even those that have no Acquaintance with him, yet have so much Concernment for Honesty and Uprightness in general, that they will study to give him what Assistance and Defence they can, out of a natural Sense, that it is fit a good Man should be protected ; and that, for any thing they know, his Case and Circumstances may come to be theirs.

And those that have lost all Sense of Good and Evil, yet out of Care to preserve their Credit amongst Men (amongst the generality of whom, to be an honest Man will always signify a great deal ; for when all is done, it is impossible to extirpate the Notions of

Virtue

to the Virtue and Honesty, out of the Minds of the Multitude :) I say in Point of their own Credit and Interest, they are concern'd to be careful how they oppress such a Man.

But whatever become of these Things; how ineffectual soever all Human Means may be for the securing and preserving an upright Man in evil Times; yet in the Second Place, he has another Anchor to stay himself upon, which is more firm and stable, and which will not fail him; and that is, the Protection of God Almighty; the Care of his particular Providence, to which he is entitled.

Men may plot and design; may model and contrive; may order and manage Things as they please: but when all is done, it is God that governeth the World; and either blasts their most fair and hopeful Projects; or, if he suffers them to succeed, turns them to what Use and Purposes he pleases: Now this God that rules and disposeth all Things (even the most particular; *For not a Sparrow doth fall to the Ground without his Will; and by him the very Hairs of our Head are numbred.*) This God hath engaged himself, to take care, in an especial manner, of those that fear him, and walk uprightly before him.

He hath pass'd his Promise, over and over again, that he will *make their Righteousness as clear as the Light, and their just Dealing, as the Noon-Day.* They shall not be confounded in the perilous Times, and in the Days of Dearth, they shall have enough. *I though they fall, they shall*

*Psal. 37.
6, 19, 24,
40, 41.*

not be cast down, for the Lord upholdeth them with his Hand. In a Word, that he will be their Strength in the Time of Trouble; he will stand by them, and save them, he will deliver them from the Ungodly; he will save them, because they put their Trust in him.

Chap. 15.
v. 16.

It would be endless to quote all the Passages in the Book of God that speak to this purpose. And, therefore, I shall dismiss this Point, with that remarkable one, which we find in the Prophecy of *Isaiah*, wherein we may see, both the Upright Man, and his Security in evil Times, described in very lively Colours. *He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; He that despiseth the Gain of Oppressions; that shaketh his Hands from holding of Bribes; that stoppeth his Ears from hearing of Blood; and shutteth his Eyes from seeing Evil: He shall dwell on High; his Place of Defence shall be the Munitions of the Rocks; his Bread shall be given him, his Water shall be sure.* The Sense of which in short is this, That whoever walks Uprightly, and makes a Conscience of his Ways; such a Man shall be always under the watchful Care and Protection of the Divine Providence. And never will God suffer him to fall into any grievous Distress; but he shall always have such a Portion of the good Things of this World afforded to him, as will be sufficient, not only to make his Life supportable, but easy.

And, in Truth, the Experience of the World generally makes this good: Honest and

and Upright
the most
least much
in their
have no
Human M
expected
them. In
Providence
are never
now and
fortunes.
But it
society and
security
the most
made go
exempt C
then, to
press'd, a
this with
of this I
more tha
Successes
Case, th
Light in
Third S
viz. tak
Comfort.
tells us
the Righ
Heart.

What
right M

and

and Upright Men, for the most Part, in the most Publick Calamities, fare well; at least much better than those that are not so. In their greatest Extremities, when they have no Prospect of Deliverance, from any Human Means, strange, extraordinary, unexpected Succour and Relief doth arrive to them. In a Word, that Care of the special Providence of God attends them, that they are never miserable; however they may be now and then cut short of their outward Fortunes.

But it must be acknowledged, that though Piety and Uprightness hath the Promise of security in this Life; and that Promise, for the most Part, and in general speaking, is made good; yet there are a great many exempt Cases. God may see it fit, now and then, to suffer an Upright Man to be Oppress'd, and to perish in a common Ruin; and this without any Violation of his Promises of this kind, which do indeed, respect no more than the ordinary common Events and Successes of Things. But yet, even in this Case, still there will *to the Upright, arise Light in Darknes*; That is, *Light* in the Third Sense we have given of the Word, viz. taking *Light* for Peace, and Joy, and Comfort. And this is that which the Psalmist Ps. 97.11. tells us in another Place, *Light is sown for the Righteous, and Gladness for the Upright in Heart.*

Whatever Afflictions come upon the Upright Man, yet he hath this Advantage of other

other Men, that he bears them infinitely more lightly than they do : They are really no great Disturbance to him ; for he enjoys the same Calmness and Serenity of Mind, the same Peace, and Quiet, and Contentment that ever he did.

His present Sufferings are rather matters of Rejoicing and Triumph to him, than of Discontent and Repining ; for he knows that they come upon him by the Counsel and Disposal of the great Governor of the World : And he knows that he hath so sincerely approved himself to God, and is so well beloved by him ; that he should not have been ordered into these Circumstances had it not been really for his good. And this Consideration doth so effectually support him under all the Difficulties that he hath to conflict with, that he not only sits down easily and quietly, but is very well pleased with the Dispensations of the Divine Providence towards him, how ingrateful soever they may be to Flesh and Blood.

Let what will happen to him, he is full of Peace and Joy : For he hath met with no Disappointment of his Designs. His great Aim was to please God ; and his Conscience from God's Word assures him, that he has done it ; and he hath nothing to do farther, but to wait for the happy Time, when the Secrets of all Hearts shall be revealed, and every Man's Counsels and Actions shall be made manifest, and then he doubts not to receive Approbation and Praise, and a great Reward

The Fifth Sermon.

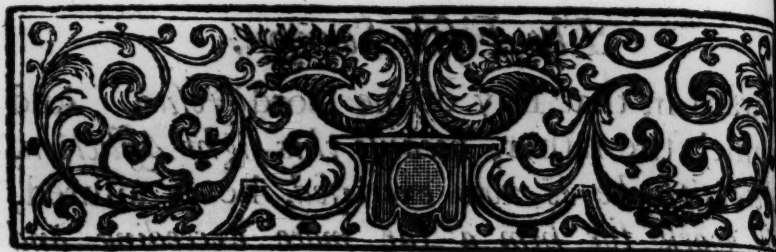
171

eward in that Day of the Lord *Jesus*. And much the rather, *because this light Affliction,* ^{2 Cor. 4. 17.} *herewith he is now exercised,* he is assured, *will work for him a far more exceeding and eternal weight of Glory.*

To conclude, Whatever his Sufferings be, he will live and die in a profound Peace, perfectly satisfied with all God's Dealings towards him: And his Life and Death will verify, to all that know him, that Advice and Observation of the *Psalmist*; *Mark the Perfect Man,* ^{Ps. 37. 37.} *and behold the Upright; for the End of that Man is Peace.*



S E R



SERMON VI.

Preached at

WHITE-HALL

On the Twentieth of *March*, 1684-5.

LUKE xvi. 31.

— *If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, tho' one rose from the Dead.*



THE Parable of the Rich Man and *Lazarus*, in the Gospel, is so well known, that it is needless to relate the Particulars of it. These Words are the Conclusion of that Parable, and they are made the Words of *Abraham*, who being in Paradise, is brought in as speaking them to the Rich Man in Hell.

The Occasion was this. This, now, Poor Man, not being able to obtain the least Comfort and Refreshment, for himself, under that unsupportable Anguish he endured; bethinks himself of his Friends and Relations in the

World

World, and casts about how to prevent their coming to that sad Condition. And for this purpose, he begs of *Abraham*, that he would be pleased to send the happy *Lazarus* into the World again, to testify to his Brethren what he knew and had seen concerning the State of the other Life; and to exhort them to a timely Repentance, lest they should come into that Place of Torment in which he was.

To this Request *Abraham* thus answers, *They had Moses and the Prophets*, which did plainly enough testify against their Sins, and offered sufficient Motives to them to Repent: and therefore there was no need of such extraordinary Means as he desired.

But this Answer did not satisfy the miserable Man. Still he pursues his former Request. *Nay, Father Abraham, (says he) but if one went unto them from the Dead, they will repent.* There was no resisting such an Argument as that. If *Lazarus*, whom they had all known living, and now knew to be dead, should arise again, and Personally come to them, and tell them in what a sad Condition he had seen their Friend, and that they must all expect to run the same Fortune, if they did not change their Course of Living: This would come close to them, and be more convincing than a Hundred Arguments drawn from the Books of *Moses* and the Prophets, which were written many Ages before their Time, and so consequently could not be presumed to have so great a Force as an Argument drawn from their own Sense and Experience.

To

The Sixth Sermon.

To this Reply of the Rich Man, *Abraham* peremptorily rejoins in the Words of the Text; *If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the Dead.*

To omit lesser Matters that may be observed from these Words, the Point which primarily, and most naturally seems to be offered to our Consideration from them, is this; *That those who give no Credit to a settled Standing Revelation of God once well attested, or are not thereby prevailed upon to reform their evil Manners; neither in all probability would they be prevailed upon, though a particular Miracle was wrought by God in order to their Conversion; as for Instance, though one should rise from the Dead and appear to them.*

Now, to satisfy every one of the Truth of this Proposition, it will be abundantly sufficient to make out these Two Things.

First, That there is really more Force and Weight in a Publick Standing Revelation of God, such as that was by *Moses* and the Prophets here mentioned, to convince Men, or to reclaim them; than there can be in a Private Miracle, though I see it with my Eyes.

And *Secondly*, Though God should be pleased to work a Miracle, or to send an Apparition for the Conviction of an obstinate Unbeliever, or vicious Person; yet such a one would as easily find out Shifts and Ways to evade the Force of such an Argument, and to hinder the Effect it ought to have upon

him, as he
ary Stand
gion: an
ality, tha
will be w

I begin
here is rea
standing
to recla
be in a
es it wit
apparition
it to vouc
In spea
myself or
and the P
on which

will be
consider t
ianity, c
his Apof
we are no
mediate
Under
of that
he Gosp
ed, whic

First,
Times o
Revelatio
ested, h
oring the
his Relig
had been
him,

him, as he formerly did, to put off the ordinary Standing Motives and Arguments of Religion: and consequently, there is little probability, that he who is not gained by the former, will be wrought upon by the latter.

I begin with the First of these Things; *That there is really more Force and Weight in a Publick Standing Revelation of God, to convince Men, than there can be supposed to be in a Private single Miracle, though a Man sees it with his Eyes: or than there can be in an Apparition from the Dead, if God should think fit to vouchsafe such a Thing.*

In speaking to this, I mean not to concern myself or you, with the Revelation of *Moses* and the Prophets, though that be the Revelation which the Text here speaks of. I think it will be more suitable and useful to us, to consider the Proposition with relation to Christianity, or the Revelation of our Saviour and his Apostles: That being the Dispensation we are now under, and in which we are more immediately concerned.

Understanding, therefore, our Proposition of that especial Revelation, which we call the Gospel, Two Things there are to be offered, which will undeniably make it out.

First, Those Persons that lived in the Times of our Saviour, when this Publick Revelation of the Gospel was made and attested, had greater Evidences and Motives to bring them over to the Belief and Practice of this Religion, than if any particular Miracle had been wrought in order to their Conversion.

Secondly,

Secondly, We at this Day, all Things considered, have as strong Arguments to convince us, as powerful Motives to persuade us, as those that lived in the Times of our Saviour, and were Witnesses of what he did and taught.

The unavoidable Consequences of which Two Points are these: That those who lived in the Time of our Saviour, and were not persuaded by his Gospel, would not have been persuaded, though one had been sent to them from the Dead. And those that are now alive, and are not persuaded by the Evidences and Motives of Christianity, which we now have among us, would not have been persuaded if they had lived in the Times of our Saviour. So that in all Ages of Christianity, the Proposition will hold true. That those who give no Credit to the Standing Revelation of the Gospel, or are not thereby induced to lead their Lives according to it, would not be prevailed upon, though a particular Miracle was wrought for their Conversion.

First then, *Our Saviour's Gospel, at the First Publishing of it, was a more effectual Means for the Conversion of any Man then living, than the sending to him one from the Dead.*

Let us suppose the Parable we are now upon, to be a true History, and that this Rich Man had Five Brethren living at Jerusalem, at the Time when our Saviour spoke it; and they were all Wicked, Lewd, Atheistical Persons; and God Almighty,

ity to t
request,
Abraham
ends Laz
entance
uch a Se
circumsta
nd put t
ation of
anger t
ntred in
likely
ations of
ntring u
n Appa
work suc
n many
her did
more than
convictio
And wh
supposing
is Gospe
much mo
e did,
vision?
Our Sa
n the W
Messenge
not be ce
The
Country
elves, b
her, mi
VOL.

ity to their Souls, is pleased to grant that
bequest, which the Rich Man here makes to
Abraham on their Behalf; and accordingly
sends *Lazarus* from the Dead to preach Re-
pentance to them: We cannot doubt, but
such a Sermon, from such a Man, and in such
circumstances, would mightily awaken them,
and put them upon a more serious Consider-
ation of the Folly of their Ways, and the
danger they exposed them to, than ever they
entered into before; and this Consideration it
is likely might work them to serious Reso-
lutions of quitting their present Courses, and
entering upon a stricter Life. Certainly such
an Apparition as this, in Reason, should
work such Effects; and, without doubt, up-
on many it would. But this we say, Whe-
ther did not our Saviour perform a great deal
more than all this comes to, in order to the
conviction and Conversion of all about him?
And whether had not these Five Brethren,
supposing them to live when he preached
his Gospel, and to be Witnesses of his Actions,
much more Reason to be persuaded by what
he did, and taught, than by the aforesaid
Vision?

Our Saviour did, by all the Signs and Tokens
in the World, evidence himself to be an express
Messenger sent from God, which they could
not be certain that the Vision was.

The Prophetick Records of their own
Country did all testify of him; and they them-
selves, by comparing his Life and them toge-
ther, might see they were fulfilled in him.

To omit the Circumstances of his Birth which were such as never any besides himself was born with: After he came to enter upon his Publick Employment, God did more than once, by a Voice from Heaven, testify, that he had sent him, and that all People were to hearken to him.

And the Truth of this he himself confirmed, not only by his Life, which was the most Innocent, and Virtuous, and Godlike that ever was: Not only by his Sermons and Doctrines, which were the most perfect and unexceptionable, and every way the most worthy of God, that ever were taught among Men: but also, and most chiefly, by his extraordinary Works, which were such, as none but God, or one acted by a Divine Power, could possibly perform.

He did the greatest Things that ever were seen by Men. He shew'd by his Actions, and those most publickly done, and frequently repeated, that he had an absolute Sovereign Power over the Course of Nature, over the invisible Agents of this World, as well Angels as Devils: and likewise over both the Bodies and the Souls of Men.

And particularly to make it appear, that his Testimony was more authentick, his Authority more to be relied on, than that of any Ghost, any *Lazarus* whatsoever, that should rise from the Dead; it was very usual with him to send again to the Living those that were once dead. And one *Lazarus* he really brought again from the Bosom of *Abraham*,

after

After he had been Four Days dead, to testify to the World, that *Jesus* was the Great Embassador that God had sent, that all Mankind were to receive and obey him.

And lest all this should not be convincing enough; lest it should be said still, One that should rise from the Dead, and come and preach to us, would leave the greater Impressions upon us; *Jesus* himself did rise from the Dead, and did come and preach to the World, and that in a far more convincing Manner than the Ghost of *Lazarus* would have done, if the Rich Man had had his own Wish. For *Jesus* told his own Death before-hand, and foretold also his Resurrection: And if God meant not to lay an invincible Temptation before Mankind to believe a Falshood, it had concerned his Providence to have hindered his Resurrection, if *Jesus* had been any thing else than what he pretended to be: But he did rise after Three Days, according to his prediction, and conversed upon Earth with his Followers for Forty Days together; shewing himself not only to a few particular Disciples, but to great Crowds of them, Five hundred at a Time, and after this, to the Sight of his Friends, he took his Leave of the World, and ascended up into Heaven. And for a Testimony how God approved him there, he sent down the Holy Spirit upon his Disciples, who, for many Years together, enabled them to do our Saviour's Miracles over again, in confirmation of his Doctrine.

If now, to come to our Argument ; if the Five Brethren of the Rich Man be supposed to be alive when all these Things came to pass : if they had the Opportunity of being present at many of these Passages, and of satisfying themselves of the rest, (as certainly supposing the Matter of Fact to be true, none that lived at that Time, and in that Country but had this Opportunity :) If they heard that *Jesus* that was sent from God at the First, and that was sent from God the Second Time, after he was dead, testifying against their Sins, for warning them of the Judgment to come, and assuring them of Eternal Rewards if they would repent : I say, if they were Witnesses of these Things, I will appeal to all the World whether they had not greater Means of Conviction offered to them, than if any Ghost had appeared to them from the Dead ; or any particular Miracle had been vouchsafed them for the bringing them over to Virtue and Sobriety.

But I believe no Body will much doubt of this ; for indeed the Matter will not bear a Dispute. But here is the Question ; Whether we that live at this Distance from our Saviour have the same Means of Conviction ? And Whether one now appearing from the Dead to us, would not be of greater Force to persuade us, than the standing Revelation of the Gospel as we have it now conveyed to us ?

This therefore leads me to my Second Proposition upon this Head, which, if it can be made out, will wholly take away all Controversy in this Matter. And it is this ;

That

*That we at this Day have as great Arguments
convince us of the Truth of Christ's Revelation,
and consequently as great Motives from thence to
persuade us to reform our Evil Lives, as those
that lived in the Times of our Saviour.*

It is true indeed, we want the Evidence of
Sense in these Matters which they had ; and
upon that Account it must be acknowledged,
that they have the Advantage of us. But this
we say, notwithstanding, that if we take all
things together, and weigh them impartially,
we shall find that that Want is abundantly
supplied to us in other Respects.

For First of all, Our Saviour's Gospel, and
the Evidences of it I have been now speak-
ing of, were timely and faithfully recorded,
and are as faithfully transmitted down to us.
So that though we did not see or hear those
things, yet we have a certain and exact Ac-
count of them ; and such an Account as was
never yet questioned by any Adversaries that
lived in those Times, when such a Question
was most reasonably to be made ; and such an
Account as appears, by all the Evidences that
any Thing of that Nature is capable of, to have
been written by Eye-witnesses, and such Wit-
nesses as were honest undesigning Men ; and
not only so, but they sealed with their Blood
the Truth of what they reported. And this
same Account was religiously received by all
Christians, in all Places, without Contra-
diction in those very Times, and was shortly
after translated into a Multitude of Languages ;
so that it is scarce possible it should in

any considerable Matter be corrupted. And from that Time to this, in a continual Succession, there have been Men that have suffer'd Martyrdom for the Attestation of it, and in the first Ages after *Christ*, when they had the best Opportunities of examining the Truth of these Things, many Thousands did so.

Now I say, though according to the ordinary Proverb, *Seeing be believing*: Yet next to Seeing an universal, well-grounded Tradition, which hath visible Effects attending it, hath the most Force to gain Belief. Nay, I do not know whether there be so much Difference between the Evidence of the one and the other, as one would think at first. Sure I am, there are many Cases in which we do as firmly believe Matters of Fact upon the Credit of Tradition, and the permanent Effects that do accompany it, as if we ourselves had been present and seen them with our Eyes. Which of us, for Instance, doth make any more doubt of the Story of *William the Conqueror*, his subduing this Kingdom, or of *Henry the Eighth* his casting off the Pope's Supremacy, than he doth of the Revolutions that have happened in his own Time? And yet these Matters of Fact are no better attested than the History of our Saviour, and his Miracles and Doctrines.

But Secondly, Though those that lived in our Saviour's Time had Evidence of Sense for the Truth of what they believed concerning him and his Doctrine which we have not

yet

And let this is to be considered, that they laboured under far greater Prejudices against his Religion, than we now do; and consequently, all that sensible Proof which they had of the Truth of it, would not be more effectual for the convincing of them, than that Proof we now have, though it be less, ought in reason to be for the convincing of us.

They that were the Hearers and Spectators of what our Saviour said and did, had mighty and inveterate Prepossessions to struggle with. They were educated in a quite different Religion, and so must be supposed to have entertained several Notions and Principles which would very difficultly be rooted out; and, indeed, for the effecting of it, there needed little less than an Almighty Power. But it is not so with us; we, by our Education, are already disposed and prepared for the receiving Christianity. We have no previous engagements to alienate our Minds from it; nay, it is our Interest to be of that Religion, rather than any other. So that certainly a less Evidence for the Truth of it, will be as convincing to us, as a much greater would have been to those, to whom our Saviour first preached. Nay, I am very confident, that this Thing being duly consider'd, it will appear, that our Arguments for Christianity drawn from Tradition, will be more convincing to thinking Men among us, than those Arguments they had from Sense and Experience could be to them.

But, Thirdly, If to what hath been said we add the several Arguments for the Credibility of the Christian Religion, which we now have at this Distance, that they had nor could have, that were our Saviour's immediate Disciples; we shall be satisfied, that in point of Evidence, we have indeed much the Advantage of them. We have now several standing Proofs of our Religion, which they could not have; and which are so strong and conclusive, that they do more than compensate for the want of that Evidence of Sense which they had, and we have not. I briefly instance in these Three following.

First, The strange Propagation and Success of our Religion throughout the World, and the Means by which it was effected. That a poor despised crucified Person, should, in a few Years, draw all the *Roman* Empire after him; and that without any visible Means, except the Goodness of his Cause, and the Reasonableness of his Doctrine, and the Sincerity and Constancy of his Disciples, not in fighting for their Master, but in laying down their Lives for him; and this against all the Power, and all the Arts and Stratagems that the Devil or the Princes of this World could invent to stifle and suppress his Name: This is so strong an Argument, that this Cause was the Cause of God, and that his Providence was particularly concerned in the promoting of it, that he must seem little to be sensible either of God or Providence, that is not convinced by it.

If Christi
that the
well calcu
interests a
ual Libe
and lastly
y the fa
een, th
oint of
great Wo
s we see
which ha
o its Fo
o contriv
must at t
interests,
and all
n hourly
uch a R
lie with
grow and
ecuted,
weathere
ession of
became
ever is n
was in t
sed, tha
our's Mi
when th
Christian
long ago
verified
If Days :

If Christianity had been of the same Strain
that the Religion of *Mahomet* is, had been as
well calculated for Mens Lusts and worldly
interests as that is ; had allowed as many sen-
sual Liberties to its Disciples as that doth ;
and lastly, had been carried on in the World
by the same Ways and Means that that hath
been, that is, by the Force of Arms, and
Point of the Sword ; it would have been no
great Wonder that it should have prevailed,
as we see it hath done. But that a Religion
which had no worldly Advantages to promise
to its Followers ; nay, on the contrary, was
so contrived, that none could own it, but he
must at the same Time deny all his Temporal
interests, quit his Friends, his Reputation,
and all his Fortunes in this World, and live
in hourly Expectation of a Martyrdom ; that
such a Religion as this should not only not
die with the first Broachers of it, but daily
grow and spread ; and the more it was per-
secuted, the more increase ; till at last it so
weathered out all Opposition, that it got Pos-
session of the Thrones of Princes, and Kings
became nursing Fathers to it : I say, Who-
ever is not convinced, that the Finger of God
was in this, would scarce have been convin-
ced, that the Finger of God was in our Savi-
our's Miracles, had he been alive and present
when they were done. But this Effect of
Christianity, both the Prophets and our Lord,
long ago foretold, and this we now see was
verified long ago, and is still verified in our
Days : Though those that lived with our
Saviour

Saviour had no Experience hereof, nor perhaps would several of them have been forward to believe it, though it had been told them. So that in this Respect we have a most considerable Argument for our Religion, which they had not.

Secondly, This is not all, Those that undertook the Religion of our Saviour upon his Preaching, had' no Experience of it: They were to be the first Experimenters themselves. They ran a great Risque, and ventured the Sale of all that they had, and yet knew not so certainly what kind of Treasure they should purchase. But we have the Experience and Suffrage of Sixteen Ages, which will all vouch, that what we lay out in this way will prove valuable Treasure, will reward all the Pains and all the Expence we are at for the purchasing of it. We have never in the Compass of our own Knowledge, nor in all History, met with any who seriously laid out themselves in the Service of *Jesus Christ*, and lived up to his Religion, that ever grudged the Pains they took about it, or repented themselves that they believed or practised as they did. The more any Man has been a Christian, still the more he hath thanked God for it; still the more Quiet of Mind and Peace of Conscience he hath possessed; the more he hath enjoyed himself, and the less he hath feared Death, and all other outward Calamities. If ever any Christian hath repented of any Thing, it is, that he hath not been Christian enough, that he hath not so heartily believed

eved in
epts as
now, an
mighty E
f the Re
ur Relig
y the
which w
nd Comm
e find
f it; an
volve
ers, and
or Chri
Converts
n this R
f them.

Thirdly
considera
of the C
ur Savi
that is,
of Proph
come to
have pur
and the
be accor
cute thi
Things
both of
wonder
peared i
The
and the

believed

ceived in our Saviour, and obeyed his Precepts as he should have done. This we all know, and must be sensible of it; and it is a mighty Evidence of the Truth and Goodness of the Religion we profess. We now can try our Religion and give our Approbation of it, by the same Standard and Measures, by which we try and approve of our Customs and Common Laws. After long Experience, we find the Usefulness and the Conveniency of it; and to put another in its Place, would involve us in horrible Mischiefs, and Dangers, and Perplexities. But this Argument for Christianity, those that were the first Converts to it could not have; and therefore in this Respect also we have the Advantage of them.

Thirdly and Lastly, There is another very considerable standing Argument for the Truth of the Christian Revelation, which those in our Saviour's Time were incapable of; and that is, the Events, which he by the Spirit of Prophecy foretold, should, after his Death, come to pass in the World; most of which have punctually happen'd as he predicted them, and the rest in due time, we doubt not, will be accomplished. I have not leisure to prosecute this Argument particularly; only Two Things I cannot pass by without mention, in both of which our Lord shewed himself as wonderful, and as true a Prophet as ever appeared in the World.

The one is, the Destruction of *Jerusalem* and the Temple, which he foretold with all the

the Circumstances imaginable, both as to Time and Manner. Now all that he said concerning that Destruction, was punctually verified, even according to the Accounts that the *Jewish* Historian gives us of that Matter. And when afterwards *Julian* the Emperor, with a Design to blast the Credit of our Saviour's Prophecy, resolved to re-edify that Temple, and set Men on work for that Purpose; he was soon forced to desist from his Enterprize, by Earthquakes, and Globes of Fire issuing from out of the Foundation: As the Writers of that Time, both Christian and Pagan, do assure us.

The other Instance I mention is, our Saviour's Prophecy of the Rejection of the *Jews*, and that they should be *carried Captive into all Nations, till the Times of the Gentiles were fulfilled*. Now this we see hath been accomplished for many Ages, and still continues to be so in our Days. That Nation of the *Jews*, who were once the peculiar People of God, settled in the Land of *Canaan*, by his own immediate Hand, are now dispersed all the World over, but no where incorporated into a Nation. Yet, which indeed is wonderful, they continue *Jews* still; a People that mingle not with the rest of the World, and that are still as zealous for the Scriptures, from whence we fetch the Grounds of our Christianity, as ever they were. So that they are a standing Monument of God's Vengeance upon a People for rejecting the Gospel, and a standing Testimony of the Truth of our Saviour's Prophecies.

These

These Things now, with others that I might name, are very considerable Evidences of the Truth of our Religion, which those that were contemporary with our Saviour could not have. So that putting all these Things together, I think we may safely draw our Conclusion, *viz.* That we now have as great or greater Arguments to convince us of the Truth of Christ's Revelation, as, or than they had who were Witnesses of what he did and taught. And consequently those that are not persuaded now by the Evidence of it, would not have been persuaded, though they had seen with their Eyes, or heard with their Ears, the Publication of the Gospel: Which is in effect to say, They would not have been persuaded, tho' one had risen from the Dead.

But notwithstanding all this that I have said, it is to be feared, the Thing will not easily go down with many of us; but still, with the Rich Man in the Parable, after all that *Abraham* had said concerning *Moses* and the Prophets, we will insist on our former Notion: *Nay, but if one came to us from the Dead, we should repent.* The Motives that are offered to us in the Gospel, are old and stale to us, we find by long Experience, that they make no great Impressions upon us: But if we were visited in such an extraordinary way as the Rich Man here desired for his Brethren, we should then undoubtedly be prevailed upon. Thus I believe several of us think: But that we have little Ground for such

such a Fancy; nay, indeed if we were tried in this way, that it is Ten to One, we should find our selves mistaken; this may farther convince us, *viz.*

If God should indeed vouchsafe to work a Miracle, or to send an Apparition for the Conviction of an obstinate Unbeliever, or vicious Person: To such a one would as easily find out Shifts and Ways to evade the Force of such an Argument, and to hinder the Effects it ought to have upon him, as he formerly did, to put off the standing Motives and Arguments of Religion. And consequently there is little Probability, that he who is deaf to Moses and the Prophets, will be persuaded by one from the Dead.

This is the Second Point I laid down for the Proof of our Saviour's Proposition, and I come now to speak to it.

I deny not indeed, but if an Apparition should be made to a wicked Person among us: If, for Instance, one of our Companions should, after he is dead, in a terrible manner come to any of us, and, in a doleful Tone and Language, tell us how it goes with him in the other World; tell us, that there is indeed a God that judges the Earth, that there is a Heaven, that there is a Hell, (all which Things he, as well as we, made it our Business to banish out of our Minds as much as we could;) and acquaint us what an infinite unspeakable Happiness he hath lost, by living loosely and carelessly, as we now do; and that he is damned, irrecoverably, and for ever damned, for that Infidelity, and those lewd

Courses

courses we shared with him in the Guilt of, and do still continue to pursue; that all those Revels we had together, all those Pranks and Lebauches we were joint Actors in, do now, to him, end in unsupportable Anguish and Pains, in the gnawing of a Worm that never ceases, and in a Life of everlasting Burnings; and that this shall certainly be our Portion, as well as his, unless we do prevent it by a speedy Reformation of our Lives.

I say, if one of our Friends should come from the Dead, and tell us all this, there is no doubt but it would strike us with infinite horror and Amazement. It would be the most confounding Scene that ever our Eyes beheld, the most awakening Lecture that ever our Ears heard, and such Impressions it would, in all likelihood, make upon us, as could not suddenly be worn out.

But here is the Point, Whether all this could be effectual for the working a perfect Change of Life, a lasting Reformation, upon a Man that hath long resisted the ordinary Means of Conversion, and by long Custom of Sinning hath made a Course of Vice almost natural to him? We say, in all probability, it would not be effectual for the reforming of such a Man; because it would be so easy after the first Heats which the Vision occasioned were over, to find out colourable Excuses and Pretences, why he should not pursue a Reformation, which his Soul so much hated, and which his present Interests and Appetites were so much against.

For,

For, First of all, Though he was never sensibly smit at the first; yet after a little time, the infinite Love he bears to that Court of Life, which this Vision came to testify against, would put him upon Inventions for the rendring the Credit of his very Sense doubtful and suspected. Many Reasons would be suggested to him from his bribed Understanding, why he should not in this Case believe his own Eyes. For why might not all this be a mere Delusion, the Effects of a melancholy distempered Fancy, a Business wholly transacted on the Stage of his Imagination?

That he had such an Apparition, and that he was horribly frightened with it, he cannot doubt: but whether this Apparition was really presented to his outward Senses, and was not only the Fiction of his own heated and disturbed Brain, he thinks he hath Reason to doubt.

For he remembers, that even in Dreams Things have been as lively represented to him, and made as great Impressions on him as the same Things could have been or done if he had been awake: and he knows very well, that Fancy hath a strange Power over a Man's Judgment, even when his Eyes are wide open; especially if the Circumstances of being alone, of Melancholy and Pensiveness and some particular Accidents, do concur to the raising of it.

How many People meet with Goblins in their Night-walks, and see Armies fighting in the Air, and assuredly perswade themselves

and other
truth, th
he other
y the Po
y Person
friends an
eady to
Voises?
eve ther
ects of t
ot this E
o fright
ind, a n
Fancy?

It is
whose Co
ning of
o such a
Especi
he conc

anions,
be sure,
make ve
be possib
persuadin
out the
Brain;
lieve it
Compan

But
easily b
forced
heard v
tion; y

Vol.

ever for a little Court testimony for Sense would Under-stand safe be all this melan- wholly on? and that cannot on was es, and heated Reason
Dreams wanted to on him or done ws very er over yes are ances o iveness r to the olins in fighting mselfe and

and others that they do so? When as, in truth, the one is nothing else but Trees; and the other but Clouds formed into such Shapes by the Power of their Imagination. How many Persons in Feverish Distempers see plainly Friends and Devils standing at their Beds-feet, ready to take them away, and hear dreadful Noises? But yet none is so simple as to believe these to be Realities, but only the Effects of their present Frenzy. And why may not this Bug-bear of a Vision, that did at first to fright the Man, be a thing of the same kind, a meer Creature of his own disordered fancy?

It is certainly not impossible for a Man, whose Concernment it is not to believe any thing of this Nature, at last to bring himself to such an Opinion.

Especially when he is helped forward by the concurrent Votes of all his Jolly Companions, whom he tells the thing to; who, to be sure, will not fail to laugh heartily, and make very merry with his Story; and, if it be possible, to droll it out of his Head, by persuading him, that the whole Matter was but the Result of Melancholy and a crazed Brain; and that if he still continues to believe it, he is fitter for *Bedlam* than their Company.

But *Secondly*, Supposing he cannot thus easily baffle the Credit of his Senses; but is forced to believe, that what he saw and heard was more than a Fancy or Imagination; yet that inveterate Principle of Vice

within him, will put him upon other Ways and Contrivances for the hindring that Effect which the Vision ought in reason to have upon him. Though he cannot question the Truth of the Matter of Fact, yet it is likely he may question the Force of the Argument drawn from thence for his Conviction.

Here is one pretends to come to him from the Dead; but how shall he be certain that he did really come from thence? For any thing he knows, it may be some Trick put upon him. Some knavish Fellow had a mind to fright him, or some bigotted Religionist, assuming the Person of a Ghost, thought by this pious Fraud to convert him to his Persuasion; as he hath read in Story such Pranks have been plaid to serve a Turn, or promote a good Cause. And whereas his Reason might tell him, that this could not be so, seeing the Person that appeared to him, had both the Countenance and the Voice of his Friend, yet that he would get over; the Imposture was cunningly carried on, and the Surprize and Fright it put him into, did so disorder his Judgment, that he was not able to distinguish between the True and the Counterfeit.

But supposing he be convinced, that here was no Juggle in the Matter, but what appeared was a true Spirit or a Ghost, if there be any such; yet how shall he know that it was the Ghost of his Friend? If he was sure it was he, he would give Credit to what he reported, because of the former Experience

e had ha
ot any w
nows to
ll-nature
much tall
disturb th
ake a p
ears an
ind of S
He hat
no Mar
ark, or
f Heath
ound ei
Christian
one of
aritions
their se
hat all
given to
radiet o
herefor
Apparit
credited
ng Re
World?
a Man a
ed upon
Vices,
great m
thing t
ner, as
Espe
Place,
he

Way he had had of his Integrity : But this he cannot any way be certain of. For any thing he knows to the contrary, it may be one of those ill-natured Inhabitants of the Air, that are so much talked of, that make it their Business to disturb the Rest and Quiet of Mankind ; and take a pleasure in filling their Heads with Fears and Scruples, and drawing them to all kind of Superstition.

He hath heard and read of such : And there is no Man of any Persuasion or Religion, *Jew*, *Turk*, or *Heathen* ; nay, all the several sorts of Heathens at this Day, which are to be found either in the *East* or *Western Indies*, and *Christians* too of all Communion ; there is none of these but have Stories to tell of Apparitions and Visions, for the Confirmation of their several Doctrines and Tenents. Now that all these Apparitions are to have Credit given to them, is absurd ; because they contradict one another in their Discoveries. How, therefore, can he tell whether this particular Apparition that is made to him, ought to be credited or no, as to what it declares concerning Religion, and the State of the other World ? In plain *English*, rather than such a Man as we are speaking of, will be prevailed upon to quit his dearly-beloved Lusts and Vices, he will find Excuses and Reasons a great many, why he ought not to believe any thing that is conveyed to him in such a Manner, as we now suppose.

Especially, if we consider, in the Third Place, What Advantages he will make for

his purpose, from that very Way, that we now think, would be most effectual to convert him; that is, *One coming from the Dead*. Here is an Apparition, pretends to be sent upon a particular Message to him from the other World, to persuade him to embrace such a Religion, and change his way of Living; and threatens him with horrible Punishments if he doth not: The very Unusualness of the thing will put some Apprehensions into him, (especially considering his Concernment to find out all the Ways that can be, to elude the Force of the Argument) that it is not so convincing, doth not carry in it so great Evidence, as at first sight there seemed to appear. For what imaginable Reason can be given why he should be dealt with in a way so different from that, that the rest of Mankind are? The Particularity of the Miracle will give occasion to him, to suspect the Truth of what it discovers. If his Neighbours and Friends were thus haunted, he might think he had Reason to be alarmed, and to apprehend some Danger in that Course of Life he is so much dissuaded from. But since none in the Place where he lives, is thus exercised besides himself, he cannot satisfy his Reason as to this way of proceeding with him. If this Means of Conviction was Rational and Strong, without doubt others would have it afforded to them; and be convinced by it as well as he: But since no such Thing appears, as the Apparition itself is unaccountable, so are the Arguments

ents and Motives it offers, unaccountable
so. And till he be convinced in the same
Way, and by the same Reasons that other
Men are, he will continue as he is.

I represent these Things, not to shew the
Weakness or Invalidity of such an Argument
we are speaking of, but to shew how easi-
ly those that have espoused Interests inconsis-
tent with Religion and Christianity, may find
out Expedients for the avoiding the Force
of it.

But *Fourthly* and *Lastly*, Let all this go for
nothing. Let us suppose the Man to be very
well satisfied in his own Mind, both concern-
ing the Matter of Fact, and the Cogency of
the Argument he hath from thence, to live
after another Rate, than he hath hitherto done;
Nay, as often as he thinks of this Vision, or
is asked concerning it, he hath the same
Sense, and makes the same Judgment of it
that he did at first; though it be many Years
after: I say, supposing all this, yet doth it
from hence follow, That such a Man will
be effectually brought over to Vertue and
Religion, after he hath long pursued a Course
of Sin, and resisted the Arguments of the
Gospel? Alas! it is very unlikely. How
much alarmed soever he was at first, yet it is
a Hundred to one (if he be such a Person as
we speak of) but in Time, and by Degrees,
the Impressions will wear off, and Nature re-
turn to its first Course. It was the Newness
and Surprisingness of the thing, that first
wrought upon him; but that will not last
always.

always. After he hath once got over the first Transports, and is come again to his usual Temper, and to his Business, and to his Company; the Argument, though it have the same Force that it had at first, yet it grows flat and unaffecting, and will have no more effect upon him than the standing Motives of Christianity formerly had. Notwithstanding all his first Convictions, he will live as tamely under the Bondage and Tyranny of his old reigning Lust (though, perhaps, not without some Checks of Conscience now and then) as those that never had such kind of Means vouchsafed them, for their Conversion.

And it must needs be thus; for when all is done, Arguments will still be but Arguments. They can persuade, but they cannot compel. The Efficacy of them, doth in a great Measure depend upon our Will and Choice, especially where they are to combat with strong Passions and Prepossessions.

Are there not a Thousand Persons in our Days, that are as fully convinced of the Truth of the Christian Revelation, and the Necessity of a Holy Religious Life in order to the going to Heaven, or avoiding the Pains of Hell, as they would be if one should come to them from the Dead? Nay, more fully, perhaps, than they would have been by the Testimony of such an Apparition, had they wanted the Scriptures. And have not the Consciences of these Persons, at several Times, by several Means, been severely awakened?

And

and have they not at these Seasons, in the most serious manner imaginable, made Vows and Resolutions to live a Holy Christian life? And yet we see they continue still Unreformed, still they are the same Sensual, Careless, Unchristian Livers that ever they were. I appeal to the Consciences of Men, whether this be not true; and why should we think it would fare otherwise with us, if God should send one from the Dead to reclaim us? That every Miracle would not convince our Understandings more than they have been convinced already; and, therefore, why should we think it would work more upon our Wills?

The Sum of all this Discourse, is this; That how prevailing soever we may imagine such an Experiment, as the Rich Man here offers to *Abraham* for the Conversion of his Brethren, would be upon us; yet a Sensual Man, that was unwilling to give up himself to the Conduct of Religion, might easily find out Ways to avoid the Force that it ought to have upon his Mind; Nay, more easily, perhaps, than he hath hitherto resisted the Motives of the Gospel. And, therefore, we may certainly conclude with *Abraham* in the Text, that they *that hear not Moses and the Prophets*; or, to put it into our own Language, they that hear not Christ and his Apostles, *neither, in all probability, would they be persuaded, though one rose from the Dead.*

Nothing now remains, but that I draw two or three Inferences, from what hath been said and so conclude.

In the *First* Place, From what I have discoursed, upon this Argument, we may discover the Infinite Wisdom of God, in the pitching upon that Method he hath done for the bringing Men to Vertue and Happines; namely, by the Standing Revelations of *Moses* and the Prophets, and of Christ and his Apostles: For we may perceive this Method is every Way more accommodated for that End, than if God should be every Day working Miracles for the reclaiming particular Persons.

As it is more suitable to the other Methods of God's Providence; to the way that he hath chosen for the Government of the World (which is by the settled Standing Laws of Motion, leaving Natural Causes to produce their Natural Effects, and not interposing his Omnipotency, but upon especial extraordinary Occasions:.) So also, as we have seen, is it much more effectual for the convincing Mens Understandings, and the working upon their Wills, than the other Method of Private Miracles and Revelations would be.

We have seen how many Ways the Force of an Argument drawn from one's Appearance from the Dead may be evaded: But now none of these Pretences, can be made against the Evidence of a Publick Revelation, so attested, and confirmed, and conveyed down to us, as that of Christianity is. And besides,

†

there

There are many Arguments to be drawn from such a Revelation, to shew the Credibility of which are altogether wanting to such a private Miracle as we speak of.

Secondly, We may learn from hence, what little need there is of any new modern Miracles for the confirming to us any Doctrine of Christianity, which was long ago, in all the Articles of it, so well attested by the Illustrious Miracle of Christ and his Apostles.

And more especially we may learn from hence, what little Credit is to be given to those Miracles that are wrought, or pretended to be wrought, for the Proof of such Doctrines, as are really contrary to that Revelation of our Lord, as it is delivered in the Holy Scriptures.

We are sure that *Moses* and the Prophets, *Christ* and his Apostles, taught nothing but the Truth of God, he having so publickly and so convincingly set his Seal to all their Doctrines. And we are sure likewise, that the Scripture contains nothing in it, but what was taught by them, and consequently must be the Truth of God also. And, therefore, if any Doctrine or Article of Religion be at any Time recommended to our Belief, that doth not agree with these Holy Writings, or doth contradict them either directly, or by plain unavoidable Consequence; we may be equally sure, that that Doctrine cannot be true, nor is to be received by us, though we are told of never so many private Miracles that have been wrought for the Confirmation of it.

Our

Our Rule in these Cases is, *To the Law and to the Testimony*; To the publick and undoubted Oracles of God, in the Old and New Testament. Whatever Doctrine can be proved out of them, we are bound to embrace it without a new Miracle. On the other side, Whatever Doctrine is inconsistent with them, we must reject it, though an *Angel from Heaven*, or *one from the Dead* should come and preach it to us.

Thirdly, From hence we see the Vanity and Unreasonableness of those Men, that, not content with the Ordinary Means of Grace, are always wishing for Extraordinaries. There are a great many of us, that will be saved by Methods of our own chusing, otherwise we will not be saved at all. As it was in *St. Paul's* Time, the *Jews* they required a *Sign*; the *Greeks*, they were for *Wisdom* and *Philosophy*; and, perhaps, a Third Sort of Men were for another kind of Means of Conviction: So it is among us.

Here is one Man would have a particular Miracle wrought for his Conversion. If he could see a Spirit or a Ghost, he would believe there was another World. If God would send an Angel from Heaven to preach to him, he thinks he should become a New Man.

Here is another would believe the Gospel, if every Point of it could be demonstrated by Reason, and a clear and plain Account be given of all the Mysteries of it: But till that be done, he is of the Religion of the Philosophers.

Here

Here is another Man waits for immediate impulses and Inspirations. The ordinary instances of the Spirit, that accompany the Word and Sacraments, will not do his Business.

But let us not deceive ourselves. All these imaginations are vain and foolish. If God would grant us our several Desires; and give one of us a *Sign*, another of us a *Demonstration*, another of us a *powerful Conviction* upon our minds, from his Holy Spirit, and that in an extraordinary Way; yet it is still very doubtful, whether, for all this, the Business of our conversion would be effected.

None was more confident than the Rich man in the Parable, that if to the Testimony of *Moses* and the Prophets, was super-added a new Miracle, his Brethren would certainly be persuaded: But yet, you see, our Saviour affirms the direct contrary.

Oh, let us all close with the standing Publick Methods which God hath established in the Church, for the bringing us to Vertue and Eternal Happiness, and not be hankering after new and fanciful Ways of our own choosing. Most certainly, the Ordinary Means of Grace are sufficient for the Salvation of all our Souls, and will be effectual to that End, if we be not wanting to ourselves. And if any Extraordinaries be at any Time needful, God, without doubt, will supply us with them also.

Fourthly and Lastly, From what hath been said, we see the horrible Guilt, and the utter
 † Inex-

Inexcusableness of those Men, that notwithstanding the Gospel Means of Salvation, that have been so long afforded them, do still continue Infidels in their Judgment, or Immoral in their Lives.

What will these Men be able to say for themselves, when they come to appear before the Judge of the World, at the great Day of Accounts? Will they pretend there was not Force enough, in the Gospel-evidence, to convince them; or Weight enough in its Motives to reclaim them? Ah, their own Hearts will give them the Lye. They can no longer be able to deceive themselves. There will be no Unbelievers, no seared Consciences, in the other State. They will then be clearly convinced, that God, for his Part, did all that was necessary; nay, all that was fit to be done, in order to their Salvation: But they were resolved to shut their Eyes, and harden their Hearts against the gracious Means that were tendered them.

Oh, how will the Rich Man, and his five Brethren in Hell rise up in Judgment against these Men? For they only refused to hear *Moses* and the Prophets: But these, besides them, have obstinately refused to hear *Christ* and his Apostles, who brought abundantly greater Light into the World, than the former did.

Much more, How will the poor ignorant *Heathens* rise up in Judgment against them, who were destitute both of *Moses* and *Christ*? and yet, to the Shame of *Christians* it may be

have spoken, have several of them lived better lives than many of us do.

May we not justly and sadly apply that Woe which our Saviour pronounced of *Chorazin* and *Bethsaida*, to Thousands among us? Woe unto you, Unbelievers; Woe unto you, O obstinate and irreclaimable Sinners; for if the mighty Means of Grace, the mighty Evidence of Truth, had been afforded to *Tyre* and *Sidon*, to *Sodom* and *Gomorrha*, to *Mahometans* and *Pagans* that have been offered unto you, they would long ago have repented in Sackcloth and Ashes. But, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for all these in the Day of Judgment, than for you.

God Almighty give us all Grace seriously to consider these Things, that we may, by a timely and hearty closing with his Methods and Designs for our Salvation, prevent the dismal Consequences of Infidelity and a vicious Life; that so it may not be our Condemnation at the last Day, That Light is come into the World, and we have loved Darkness rather than Light.





SERMON VII.

Preached at

WHITE-HALL

On the Eleventh of *April*, 1690.

GALAT. V. 13.

Use not Liberty for an Occasion to the Flesh.



ANY one that useth to make Reflections upon his own Actions, cannot but observe, That one of the great Occasions of the Sins he is guilty of in the Course of his Life, is the too free use of his *lawful Liberty*.

I do not say, that any Man doth commit Sin by using his *lawful Liberty* (for that would be a kind of Contradiction:) But, I say, the using our *Liberty* to the utmost Pitch and Extent of that which we call *Lawful*, is the Occasion of a great many Sins that would otherwise not have been committed.

If one should offer to tempt a Man that hath any Sense of Vertue or Religion, to do a thing, that at the first sight appears Sinful or Wicked; it would certainly be rejected.

Every

every one that has any regard to God or
goodness, would start at such a Proposal.
But here is our Infelicity: A Temptation
comes on by degrees. And at the first we
are engaged in nothing but what is Lawful
and Honest; and accordingly we use that
Liberty which *Nature* and *Religion* allow us;
and so we proceed on insensibly in the use
of that *Liberty*, till at last we become uncer-
tain whether we have not exceeded the Bounds
of what is *Lawful*: And by this means we
are often caught. Nay, indeed, nothing but
this could betray well-meaning Persons, and
such as are vertuously disposed, into Sin.
Sic itis perimus omnes, said a devout Man; It
is by *Lawful Things* that we commonly mis-
carry.

With great Reason, therefore, doth St.
Paul give this Advice in the Text: *Brethren*
(saith he) *ye have been called unto Liberty; only*
use not Liberty for an Occasion to the Flesh.

There is no doubt, but the Apostle writ
these Words upon Occasion of, and with Re-
ference to, the great Controversy that was
then on foot among Christians, touching the
Obligation of the *Jewish* Law.

Some, then, thought themselves bound in
Conscience, to observe all the Precepts of
Moses his Law. Other Christians thought they
were freed by the coming of Christ, from all
legal Observances. The Apostle determines
the Case in Favour of these latter, and de-
clares, That by the Gospel *they were called unto*
Liberty, and were free from all the *Mosaical*
Impo-

Impositions. But yet, nevertheless, he tells them, they ought to be careful in the Exercise of that *Liberty*, that they *do not use it for an Occasion to the Flesh*.

That is to say, that this *Liberty*, to which they were called, should not minister to any Sin. That they should not so use it, as to be a Snare, either to *themselves* or *others*. To *themselves*, by running into Licentiousness and taking *Unlawful Liberties*. To *others*, either by affrighting the unbelieving *Jews*, from the embracing Christianity, or discouraging those that already believe the Gospel, in the Profession of it.

This is the strict Sense of the Apostle's Words, as they come in here in the Text, and as they do relate to that Occasion upon which he writ them. But that Sense, with Reference to that Occasion, is now out of Doors among us: Though the general Advice that is here given, will eternally be good and useful. Nay, and always needful to be insisted on in all Ages of the World.

We have none, now, that *use their Liberty for an Occasion to the Flesh*, as to the Point of the *Judaical Ceremonies*. But we have abundance that do use it so as to other Matters. Nay, as I said before, this too free Use of our *Liberty* in *lawful Things*, is one of the greatest Sources and Fountains from whence most of our Irregularities do proceed. And therefore, I do not know how I can entertain you more usefully upon this Text, than by endeavouring to give you the best Rules

can

for the reducing the Apostle's Exhortation into Practice, as it doth concern us at this Day.

But that you may see plainly what I drive at, I will yet state the Matter a little more particularly.

Our Case in this World, is this; The Laws of Vertue and Religion, do allow Men all reasonable Liberties in the Gratification of their natural Passions and Appetites, and in the Use and Enjoyment of all the good Things of this Life. But all unreasonable Gratifications, all Excesses and immoderate Liberties are forbidden by Religion, and therefore are sinful and criminal.

If now in all Cases a Man could readily and certainly fix the precise Bounds and Landmarks of what is reasonable and moderate, and what is unreasonable and excessive in the Use of his Liberty; so as that upon all Occasions, and in all Emergencies, he could say within his own Mind, *Thus far I may lawfully and innocently go in the Gratification of such an Appetite, in the Enjoyment of such a Pleasure, or the like; but if I proceed a Step farther, I become a Transgressor*: I say, if this was the Case of a Man, in the Use of his Liberty, it would be no hard matter for any well-disposed Person to take all that Liberty that was moderate and lawful, and to forbear all that which is excessive and unlawful.

But now this is not always an easie Matter to be done. For many Cases happen, in which a Man cannot precisely determine

where it is that his *lawful Liberty* ends, and where it is that it begins to be *extravagant and excessive*. So that while a Man is only designing to gratifie his Desires in lawful Instances, he is often carried beyond his Bounds and proceeds to *Excess*.

This now, I say, is one great Occasion of Sin to Mankind; and yet there is no avoiding of it, because it is such a one as doth necessarily arise from the Nature of Things.

Thus for Instance: It is certainly very lawful for a Man to drink Wine and strong Drink, not only for his Health's Sake, when his Constitution doth require it; but also for Chearfulness, and the Enjoyment of his Friends. But, on the other side, *Drunkenness* and *Intemperance* are grievous Crimes, and utterly forbid by our Religion. Whilst now a Man on one hand hath a Desire to take that Liberty that is allowed him, and to gratifie his natural Inclination to *Mirth* and *Pleasantness*, or to shew *Civility*, as he terms it, to his Company; and on the other hand, he has no certain unalterable Measures to proceed by, for the stinting himself in this Case; (as surely it is a very hard Matter to prescribe or define, either to a Man's self or others, the exact Pitch or Limits where *Temperance* ends, and *Intemperance* begins :) by this means, I say, he is often betrayed into Sin. Thinking within himself, that there is a great *Latitude* and *Compass* in the Exercise of *Temperance* and *Sobriety* (as indeed there is,) and that therefore he may go on some Time longer with the

Com-

company; the Wine by this means steals up-
on him, and he is, before he was aware, fallen
into the Sin of *Intemperance* and *Excess*.

And thus it is, not only as to the *Use* of
our Liberty in Things allowed, but as to the
performance of our *Duty* in Things command-

Every Man is sensible, that it is a principal
Law of our Religion to be *Charitable*, and to
give Alms out of our Substance. But now it
is not so easie a Matter for any Man to define,
and set out the *Quantum*, or the precise Pro-
portion of Alms, which every one is bound
to give; so as to be able to pronounce, that
if a Man give so much, he performs his Duty,
and is a *Charitable* Man, for one in his Circum-
stances; but if he gives less than that, he is
covetous and *Uncharitable*. Now, I say, be-
cause this Duty of *Charity* is thus indefinite-
ly left, and there is such an *Affinity* and *Un-
distinguishableness* between the least Measures
of *Charity*, and the Sin of being *uncharitable*;
Men do from hence often take Occasion to fall
short in the Performance of it. And as in the
former Instance I gave about *Drinking*, they
are apt to take more *Liberty* than is *allowed*
them; so in this, they are apt to do less than
is *commanded* them. For if they do but give
something to the Poor out of their Yearly In-
come, they think they give enough to satisfy
the Command of *Charity*; and so they make
no Conscience of *saving* and *hoarding* without
End or without Measure.

There are a Hundred more Instances besides these Two that I have named, wherein there is such a *Latitude* left to our Practices and the Difference between *Lawful* and *Unlawful*, *Duty* and *Sin*, lies in so small a Compass that it is hard to separate and distinguish them unless a Man be both very wise and very honest.

We have not any Law of God, which defines how often we are to *pray*; or when it is our Duty to *fast*; or to what Degree we may be *angry*; or how we are to govern ourselves as to the Quantity or Kinds of our *Meat* and *Drink*; or how far we may comply with the *Customs* of the World; or how splendid we may be in our *Apparel* and *Equipage*; or what *Games* and *Recreations* may be used, and how often; or what Rules we are to go by in *Buying* and *Selling*, and our other Dealings with Men; or how far we may seek our own, when our Right cannot be obtained without Prejudice to our Neighbour.

In these, I say, and abundance of other Cases, we have no express particular Laws of God to steer and measure our Actions by; nor indeed is it possible we should have: Because what is fit and reasonable to be done in these Cases, admits of so great a Difference from the infinite Variety of the Circumstances of particular Men.

What now must we do in these Cases? How must we order ourselves, that we may perform our Duty, and keep out of Sin?

Why,

Why, in Answer to this, I say, We have only general Rules to direct us in these Matters; and those Rules we are to apply to our own particular Cases.

In this *Latitude* that Things are left in, we are to use our *Liberty* as carefully and as prudently as is possible; taking our Measures from the Principles of *Reason*, and the general Rules of the *Gospel*. Now what those general Rules and Measures are, it is my Business at this Time to treat of.

And *Three* Things I have here to propose for the Use of our *Liberty*, which will, I think, be a sufficient Direction to us in all Cases of this Nature; and which if we do carefully observe, we shall never use our *Liberty* for an occasion to the *Flesh*; but we shall both come up to what is our Duty, and shall likewise avoid all those Sins which Mankind are so frequently betrayed into, through the too great affinity that there is between *Vertue* and *Vice*, and the indiscreet Exercise of their *Liberty* upon Occasion thereof.

And the First Thing I would possess you all with, and which indeed, as it is the most general, so it is the best Advice that can be given in this Matter, is this; *That we would endeavour to be heartily honest and serious in the Business of Religion*: That we would sincerely devote ourselves to the Service of God: That we would purifie our Minds, as much as may be, from all sensual and selfish Principles; and in all our Actions and Pursuits have more respect to the doing our Duty, and the approv-

ing ourselves to our great Lord and Master than to any other Consideration.

This is that which St. Paul so often exhorts us to. *Whether* (saith he) *you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the Glory of God.* And again, *Whatever ye do, do it heartily, as unto the Lord, knowing that of the Lord you shall receive the Reward of the Inheritance.*

If we could once get ourselves possessed of this *Probity*, this *Purity* of Mind and Heart, it would better instruct us in the *Use* of our *Liberty*, and teach us to distinguish between *Good* and *Evil*; what is fit to be done, and what ought not to be done, in all Cases and Emergencies we are concerned in; than all the dry Rules of *Casuistical Learning*, be they never so carefully and accurately laid down.

When a Man is once arrived to that holy Temper of Mind, that he heartily loves God and his Neighbour, and has such a lively Sense of the Truth and the Excellency of Christ's Religion; that he is resolved, that that shall influence and govern the whole Course of his Life, and that he will do all his Actions, as much as he can, for the Honour of our Lord, and the Advancement of his Service in the World: there can hardly any particular Case occur to such a Man in which he will not have Rules and Measures ready at hand to steer and direct him in his Proceedings.

Nay, this general Principle alone of *doing all his Actions to the Glory of God*; that is to say,

to the Honour of his Religion, and the Education of his Neighbour: I say, this alone will afford him sufficient Light and Direction for the Government of his Actions in all Con-
 ingencies. Because there is no Action he can be engaged in, but it is at the first sight discernable whether the doing of it, or the not doing of it, doth more tend to the Honour of his Religion, or the Good of others.

That which makes the Conduct of a Man's self in this World, so nice and difficult a Matter, and has given Occasion to the Discussion of so many Cases of Conscience, about the Lawfulness or Unlawfulness of Actions, is this; That Men are not thoroughly *honest*, but halt between God and the World. They have a great Mind to serve their Pleasure and their Ambition, and their secular Ends, and yet to serve God too; and this puts them upon tampering and trying to reconcile these Interests together.

Whence it comes to pass, that the usual Questions that arise about their Actions, are not, what is best to be done, or what is most agreeable to their Duty in this or the other Case? But, how far they may go in the Gratification of such an Appetite or Passion, without transgressing the Laws of God? How far they may satisfy their covetous Desires, without being *unjust*? Whether they may use such Arts or Tricks, in getting or saving, without being *knavish*? How far they may drink, and not be drunk? How far they may gratify their Humour of decking and adorning themselves,

selves, and yet do no unlawful Thing? How far they may indulge *Wantonness*, and yet be *chast*?

Now, as I said before, such Questions as these are not easie to be resolved (nor indeed is the Gospel of Christ so contrived, as if it had taken much Care whether they were resolved, or no.) But they are really Cases and Problems that require both Judgment and Learning, and likewise the Consideration of abundance of particuler Circumstances, to have a good Account given of them.

But now the Man that doth entirely give up himself to the Conduct of the Spirit, and proposeth nothing to himself in all his Actions but the pure Glory of God; such a Man having none of these Worldly sensual Designs to serve in his Actions, can rarely be supposed to have any of these Questions to put to himself: And consequently he can never be at a Loss or Uncertainty, how he is to act for want of a Resolution of them; much less can he be in Danger of transgressing the Bounds that God hath fixed to his Actions.

All the Point that such a one hath to consider in any Action is, whether will his doing or not doing such an Action, better serve the Ends of Religion? Which will tend most to his own spiritual Benefit, and the Profit of his Neighbour, to pursue this Design, or to let it alone? Whether will be more conducive to the Honour of his Lord, to gratifie such an Appetite, or to deny it Satisfaction?

This,

This, I say, is the only Question that such a Man has to put to himself, and there is no difficulty in giving an Answer to it. For there is scarce any Case to be put concerning an Action, but it is very obvious, without an Instructor, to find out which side of the Case, if it be chosen, will most minister to the Ends of *Vertue* and *Religion* and *Charity*. Or, if it be not obvious, then it is very certain, the Man needs not much deliberate about it, but may choose either side indifferently.

It is a very hard Matter oftentimes to determine, concerning the *Necessity* and *Obligation* of Actions; that is, whether a Man be *bound* to do them or no. It is likewise often a hard Matter to determine, concerning the *Lawfulness* of Actions, whether a Man may do them or no. But it is a very easy Matter in most Cases, to determine concerning the *Expedience* of Actions; that is to say, whether it be *best* and *fittest* for a Man to do them or no. Now this last, I say, is the Point that a thoroughly good Man will consider and steer himself by in all his Actions.

Thus for Instance, It may perhaps bear a Dispute, Whether a Man be precisely bound by God's Law, to *pray* solemnly twice a Day, so as that he sins if he do not: But it will bear no Dispute, that it is much better and more acceptable to God, and beneficial to ourselves, to pray at least thus often, than to pray seldomer. And therefore such a Person as I am speaking of, will, upon this Consideration, put it in Practice, (nay, and *pray* oftner

This,

oftner too, as he has Occasion) without concerning himself, whether he be strictly bound so to do or no.

It may bear a Dispute among some Persons whether *painting the Face*, be not allowable to Christian Women. But it can bear no Dispute among any, that it is more agreeable to the Sobriety and Modesty, and Chastity of a Disciple of Jesus Christ, and better serves the Ends of Religion, to forbear all such suspicious Ornaments (There being rarely any good End to be served by them, but abundance of Evil often arising from them.) Now this Consideration alone is enough to set the Heart of every serious Christian against those Practices, and to make them wholly to refrain from them.

Thus again, it is argued both ways about *Play or Gaming*, whether it be Lawful or no (especially when Sums of Money are played for; and the Thing becomes rather an *avaricious* Contention, than a *Recreation* and *Diversifisement*) some believing that it is innocent; others that it is a grievous Sin. But there is no Man, even of those that use it most, but will readily acknowledge, that it exposeth a Man to great and dangerous *Temptations* of fundry Kinds; that it is the Occasion of abundance of *Sin*, and abundance of *Mischief*, and that it seldom fails to produce intolerable Consequences, both as to Mens *Souls*, and *Estates*, and *Families*. Now to a Man that loves God, and has a tender Sense of his Duty, this is enough in all Conscience to deter him for ever

from

out con- from the Practice of Gaming, though it be not
y bound made to appear to him, that it is *expresly* and
explicitly forbid by any Law of *Jesus Christ*.

Perform So that you see, that in those Points where
wable to ere are Disputes on both sides, when the
no Dis consideration is concerning the *Obligation*, or
eeable to the *Lawfulness* of an Action; there is no Dif-
culty, no Dispute at all, when the Conside-
rves the ration is only concerning what is *best* and most
suspici- ting to be done; concerning what is most
ely any agreeable to our Duty, and most conducive to
t abund- the Honour of God and Religion as to that
) Now action: That is evident enough in all Cases;
set the or is any Man at a Loss for finding it out.
st those and that is the Principle which I say every
o refrain sincere Lover of God governs himself by; and
which I would have us all to propose to our-
s about selves for the Rule of our Actions, in order to
d or no the securing us from those *Snares* and *stumbling*
e played blocks, to which the *Affinity* between *Vertue*
n avari- and *Vice*, *Lawful* and *Unlawful*, will other-
d Diver- wise expose us.

Let us not stand upon Points with God
Almighty, as if so much was his, and so
much was our own; as if we were to share
ourselves between his Service and our own
pleasures and Profits, and the like; and were
resolved not to pay him any more Respect or
Love, than what some express Letter of his
Law doth exact at our Hands. But let us so
entirely devote ourselves to his Service, as to
do not only all those Things which we are
strictly bound to do, or else we are Trans-
gressors; but all those Things that are accep-
table

table to him, all those Things that are Praised worthy, and tend to the Perfection of our Nature, and the Reputation of Christ's Religion.

Let us make it the End of our Actions, not to seek ourselves, but his Glory; every Day to grow better and better, and in every Occurrence to consider, not what may lawfully be done, but what is most becoming a Disciple of *Jesus Christ* to do. In a Word, whatever is best in any Action; whatever most serves the End of *Piety*; whatever tends most to the Credit of our Religion, and the Benefit of others, let us consider that, and act accordingly.

And thus I am sure to design and act, is most suitable to the Nature and Genius of our Christian Religion; nay, indeed it is the Principal Law and Commandment of it.

The Design of Christianity, is not to adjust the precise Bounds of *Vertue* and *Vice*, *Lawful* and *Unlawful*, which is That that a great many among us so greedily hanker after. For the best that could have come from such a Design, had been only this, that Men, by this Means, might have been fairly instructed, how they might have avoided the being *bad*, tho' they never became very *good*. But the Design of Christianity, is to make Men as *good* as they can possibly be; as *devout*, as *humble*, as *charitable*, as *temperate*, as *contented*, as *heavenly-minded*, as their Natures will allow of in this World. And for the producing this Effect, the exact distinguishing the *Limits* of the several

several *Vertues*, and their opposite *Vices*, signifies very little.

The Laws of our great Master are not like the *Civil Municipal* Laws of Kingdoms, which are therefore wonderful nice, and critical, and particular in setting Bounds to the Practices of Men, because they only look at *overt-Actions*; that if a Man do but keep his *Actions* within the Compass of the *Letter* of the Law, he may be accounted a good Subject, and is not obnoxious to the *Penalties* which the Law threatens.

If our Religion had been of this strain, we should, without doubt, have had a World of particular Laws and Precepts, and Directions about our Actions, in all emergent Cases more than we now have: And we might as easily have known from the *Bible*, what was *forbidden* in *unlawful Anger*, what was *excessive Drinking*, what was *Pride* and *Luxury* in *Apparel*, and the like; as we now know by the *Statute-book*, what is *Burglary*, or *Murder*, or *Treason*. But there was no need of these Particularities in the Institution of Christ Jesus. His Religion was to be a *Spiritual Thing*. And the Design of it was not to make us *chast*, or *temperate*, or *humble*, or *charitable*, in such a degree; but to make us as *chast* and *temperate*, as *humble* and *charitable*, as *pure* and *holy* in all our Conversation, as we possibly can be.

This, I say, was the Design of Christ's Religion. It was to be the highest *Philosophy* that was ever taught to Mankind. It was to make us the most excellent and perfect Creatures,

tures, as to *Purity of Mind and Heart*, the Human Nature is capable of. And therefore it hath not been so accurate and particular in prescribing Bounds to our *outward Actions*, because it was abundantly enough for the securing them, to oblige us to the highest Degree of *inward Purity*.

And this it hath done above all the Laws and Religions in the World. It teacheth us to abhor every Thing that is evil or impure in all the *Kinds* of it, in all the *Degrees* of it, and in all the *Tendencies* towards it; and to lay out ourselves in the Pursuit of every Thing that is *honest*, that is *lovely*, that is *Praise-worthy*, and of *good Report* among Men.

If this now be the Design of our Religion, and these be the Laws of it, I leave it to you to judge of these two Things. First, Whether it doth not highly concern all of us that profess this Holy Religion, to endeavour, in all our Conversation, to be as holy and as vertuous as we can, and to do as much Good as we can, and not to content ourselves with such a Degree of *Honesty* and *Vertue*, as is just sufficient to the rendring us *not vicious*. And then, Secondly, Whether, if we do thus endeavour, we can easily be at a Loss, in distinguishing between *Good* and *Evil*, *Duty* and *Sin*, in any Instance? and consequently Whether we can be much in Danger of *losing* our *Liberty*, and so transgressing upon that Account?

I have been longer upon this first Head than I intended, but I shall make amends for it,

by dispatching the Two following, in so much the fewer Words. And indeed, after a large an Account as I have given of the general Rule, there is less need of dwelling upon particular ones.

II. In the Second Place, In order to the *right Use of our Liberty*, and so securing ourselves from falling into Sin, through mistaking the Measures of *Good and Evil*; this will be a good Rule to propose to ourselves, namely, *that in Matters of Duty, we should rather do too much than too little: But in Matters of Indifferency, we should rather take too little of our Liberty than too much.*

First, As to Matters of *Duty*, my Meaning is this; That where the Laws of God have generally and indefinitely commanded a Thing, but have not set down Rules about the particular Measures and Proportions of it; in that Case, it is advisable, rather to do more than we are perhaps precisely bound to do, so that we may be sure we have performed our Duty; than by being scanty in our Obedience, to run the Hazard of falling short of our Duty.

Thus for Instance, our Lord in the New Testament, hath often and solemnly commanded us to *pray*. But neither he nor his Apostles, have any where told us how *often* we are to pray; only they have bid us pray frequently. In this Case now, a Man that makes a Conscience of performing his Duty, will take all Occasions and Opportunities of lifting up holy Hands, and devout Affections to

to his heavenly Father: However, he will not fail, at least *once* every time he Riseth; and *once* every time he goes to Rest, to offer up a *solemn* Sacrifice of *Prayer*, and *Praise*. Less than this, I say, he must not do, for fear he break the Commandment of praying frequently, praying *continually*. But more than this it will become him to do, in order to the giving himself Satisfaction, that he hath fully performed it.

Thus again, *To give Alms to the Poor*, is an indispensable Duty of our Religion. But what Proportion of our Substance we are to give away in *Alms* and Charity, is no where set down; but is wholly left to our *Discretion*. Now in this Case, it is certainly much more adviseable to give *liberally*, and *largely*, and *plentifully*, even as much as our Condition in this World, and the Necessities of our Families can allow; though by so doing, we shall prove to have given in greater Abundance than we were strictly obliged to: than by giving *stingily* and *pinchingly*, now and then a little *Pocket-money* or so, to run the Hazard of being Transgressors of the Commandment, and having our Portion among the *Covetous* and *Unmerciful*.

There is no *Damage* comes to a Man by doing the former; but, on the contrary, a great deal of *Good*: For God never fails *bounteously* to reward the *bountiful* Hand. But there is both *Damage* and infinite *Danger* in the latter. And thus we are to practise in all other Duties.

Only

Only
; Tha
leasures
onsistent
uties of
As fo
uch T
f our C
must so
ough
ake a
ut let
hen we
f any
ore we
all other
But r
ontrary
f Liber
s than
her to
Libertie
lawfull
Ther
ur Rig
ndulge
extending
is no E
Appetit
are allo
gratify
gratifyi
And, th
be sure
Vol

Only this Caution we must take along with
; That we are always so to proportion the
Measures of every single Duty, as to render it
consistent with the Performance of the other
Duties of our Lives.

As for Instance, We must not spend so
much Time in *Prayer*, as to hinder the Pursuit
of our *Callings*, and necessary Business. We
must so *give Alms*, as yet to leave ourselves
enough to pay every one their own, and to
make a competent Provision for our Families.
But let us but take care to secure this, and
then we cannot easily exceed in the Measures
of any Duty. The more we *Pray*, and the
more we *give Alms*, still the better : And so in
all other Instances of Duty.

But now in the Second Place, the quite
contrary to this, are we to practise, in Matters
of *Liberty*. There the Rule is, rather to take
less than is allowed us, than to take *all* : Ra-
ther to abridge ourselves of our Lawful
Liberties, than by doing all that we may
lawfully do, indanger our falling into Sin.

There is no harm at all in departing from
our Rights and Privileges with which God hath
indulged us : But there is a great harm in
extending them beyond their Bounds. There
is no Evil in not gratifying our Desires and
Appetites in all the Things they crave, which
are allowable, and which we are permitted to
gratify them in : But there is an infinite Evil in
gratifying them in unlawful, forbidden Instances.
And, therefore, every wise and good Man, will
be sure to keep on the safe Side ; and to pre-

vent the Danger of doing more than he should do, he will not always do all that he may do.

The Truth is, That Man that makes no Scruple of *using* his *Liberty* to the utmost Stretch and Extent of it upon all Occasions, and regards nothing more in his Actions, than just that he do not fall in some direct Sin; that Man cannot always be innocent, but will be drawn into a Hundred Irregularities and Miscarriages.

Thus for Example, he that useth himself to eat or to drink to the utmost Pitch that can be said to be within the Limits of *Temperance*, it is impossible but such a one will, now and then, be unavoidably overtaken in the Sin of *Gluttony* or *Drunkenness*.

He that will use all the *Liberties*, that the Law allows him, for the making *Advantages* to himself in his *Trade*, or his Dealings with other Men; such a one will not be able to avoid the just Imputation of being in many Instances an *Oppressor*, or a hard *Conscienced* Man.

The safest Way, therefore if we mean to preserve our Virtue, amidst the Multitude of Snares and Temptations that we meet with in the World, is to set Bounds even to our *Lawful Liberties*; to keep our Actions within such a Compass, as not to come even near the *Confines* of *Vice* and *Sin*.

Though it is but a *Point*, and that often an undiscernable one, that distinguisheth between what is *Lawful* and what is *Unlawful*; yet there is a great *Latitude* in what is *lawful*. That is, if I gratify my Appetites but a little, I do that which is *lawful*; and if I gratify

them m
kewise
virtuous
little
eeps h
which is
III. I
ever v
Liberty
doubt or
an go;
to proce
have
also, w
suspicio
ful or n
Reason
Unless
Charity
may in
ts Law
Thu
least do
or Div
that is
to mak
others
Thu
begin t
is conv
off, an
Thu
Reason
full E
them

ne should
may do,
makes no
st Stretch
d regards
t that he
Man can
awn into
ages.
himself to
that can
zperance
now and
ne Sin of
that the
vantages
gs with
to avoid
instances
n.
mean to
itude of
et with
to our
s within
near the

them more, I may do that which is *lawful*
likewise: But he shews the most Honest and
Virtuous Mind, that in his Actions takes but
a little of this *Latitude*, and by that Means,
keeps himself at a good distance from that
which is *Vicious* and *Criminal*.

III. But *Thirdly* and *Lastly*, To what degree
ever we may think fit to make use of our
Liberty, yet at all Times, *As soon as we begin to*
doubt or fear we have gone as far as we lawfully
can go; it is then high Time to break off, and
to proceed no farther. This is the last Rule
I have to offer upon this Occasion. And thus
also, where-ever we have a just Ground of
Suspicion or *Doubt*, whether a Thing be *law-*
ful or no; this *Doubt* or *Suspicion*, is of itself
Reason enough to make us forbear that thing.
Unless indeed there be a *Necessity*, or a great
Charity to be served by the doing of it, which
may in Reason over-balance the *Suspicion* of
its Lawfulness.

Thus in Matters of *Recreation*, if we have the
least doubt, whether this or the other *Pleasure*
or *Divertisement* be *innocent* and *lawful*; why
that is Argument enough, without more ado,
to make us *forebear* it; though perhaps, we see
others use it without Scruple.

Thus in Matters of *Temperance*, when we first
begin to suspect that we have *drunk* as much as
is convenient for us; let us by all Means leave
off, and break from the Company.

Thus in Matters of *Sobriety*, when we have
Reason to doubt, that we are come up to the
full Bounds of the Christian *Gravity* and
Modesty;

Modesty; and that any degree more of *Pomp* or *Bravery* in our *Garb*, or in our *Attendance*, or in our *Equipage*, will relish of *Pride* or *Vanity*, or *Affectation*; it is high Time, rather to abate something of our *Sumptuousness* in these Things, than to proceed any farther.

And thus, Lastly, in Matters of *Equity* and *Justice*, when we first begin to have a *Suspicion*, that such a Practice is an *Indirect* or *Knaveish* Trick, or that we are too *severe* and *hard* upon a Man, upon whom we have got an *Advantage*; why this *Suspicion* alone is enough in reason to check us in our *Career*, and to put us upon more fair and moderate *Courses*.

This is a Rule, that will for ever be fit for us to practise; for it is grounded upon *Eternal Reason*. Indeed, it is as old as *Morality*: *Quod dubitas, ne feceris*: Do nothing that you doubt of, is a Maxim that obtain'd among the *Heathens*, as well as among us *Christians*.

I dare not, indeed, say, that this Rule holds universally in all Cases; for Cases do sometimes happen, wherein it will be advisable for a Man to act even against his Doubts. But in such Matters as I am now speaking of, Matters wherein a Man is at perfect Liberty, to act or not to act; in all such Cases, it will always, without Exception, be a true, and a safe, and a wise Rule. And I am sure, if Men would seriously charge themselves with the Practice of it, they would hereby prevent a multitude of Sins and Transgressions, which they usually inflame their *Accounts* against the Day of Judgment.

And

And
ose, as
where
Measure
upon th
gressing
upon t
and I h
went th
is an E
Tha
m, is
recom
Heads,
tion t
Person
ous a
such I
be giv
For
every
from
Meal,
fear o
their
the co
ous T
No
rather
than t
use of
Bu
and fo
fore,

And thus much for the *Rules* I had to propose, as to the *Use of our Liberty*, in such Cases where a Man is at a Loss, in finding out the Measures and Bounds of *Duty* and *Sin*, and upon that Account, is in Danger of Transgressing. I have only *Two* Things more to add upon this Argument, by way of *Application*, and I have done. The one as a *Caution* to prevent the misapplying these Rules; the other as an *Encouragement* to put them in Practice.

That which I have to say, by way of *Caution*, is this; That what I have been now recommending, especially under the Two last Heads, is not intended to be a Rule or Direction to any *Hypochondriack*, or Melancholy Persons, or such as are apt to be *overscrupulous* about their Actions: For, indeed, to such Persons it is the worst Advice that can be given.

For they are apt to doubt and boggle at every Thing, be it never so innocent and free from blame. They dare not eat a hearty Meal, for fear of being *Intemperate*. And for fear of not being *devout* enough, they exhaust their Spirits, and spoil their Health, through the continual *Intention* of their Minds to serious Things.

Now Persons that are of this Temper, are rather to be encouraged to take more *Liberties* than they do, than to abate any that they make use of.

But their Case is of another Consideration, and foreign to my present Purpose; and therefore, I here say no more about it: It being

sufficient to have given this Intimation to such People, that they do not make an ill use of any Thing that I have now represented; for assuredly, what hath been now said, doth not much concern them.

2. The other Thing I have to say, and that by way of *Encouragement*, is this; I doubt not, but some will be apt to think, that the Rules I have now given about the *Exercise of our Liberty*, are much too strict and severe; and that if they must be tied up to such Measures, then farewell all the *Joy and Pleasure*, and *Comfort* of their Lives. But to such People, I would crave leave to say, that they have very wrong Notions of this Matter.

The using of their *Liberty* in such a manner as I have been recommending, would not rob them of one true *Pleasure* or *Comfort* that this World affords. So far from that, that I am very sure, whoever frames his Life according to these Measures, shall live a Hundred times a happier Life, and shall enjoy the World, and all the *Pleasures* and *Advantages* of it, much more to his own Content and Satisfaction, than if he put no Check to the craving of his Appetites, but always indulged and gratified them in every thing, and as much as they desired.

Affure yourselves, Virtue and Religion will never hinder you from enjoying any *Pleasure* or *Satisfaction* that is natural. On the contrary, there is great Reason to believe, that the Practice thereof will extreamly heighten and advance the *Satisfactions* you can receive from

from your Worldly Enjoyments. I doubt not in the least, but to a sincerely Pious and Vir-
tuous Man, and that hath a Regard to God in
all his Actions, even the very Pleasures and
Comforts of this Life, are more gratifying and
affecting, than to any Sensual or Wicked Man:
For such a one, as he is more capable of en-
joying them, so do they come to him like-
wise without the Mixtures of those uneasy,
troublesome, bitter Reflections, that other Men
feel in the very best of their Enjoyments.

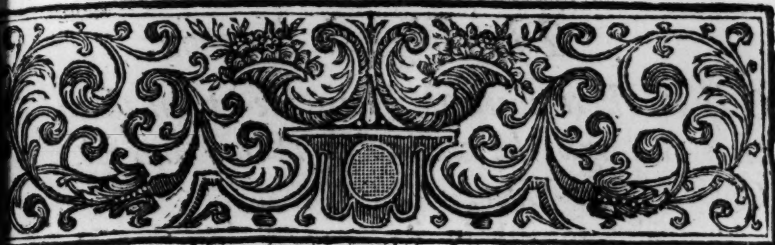
Let no Man, therefore, apprehend any Loss
of his Pleasures, by entirely devoting himself
to God's Service, and *using his Liberty* in that
careful Way I have been recommending. Let
him not think that he shall hereby be too
much *straitned* and confined. For certainly this
is the true Means, not only to keep him for
ever from being a Slave to any Thing, but also
mightily to improve and increase his *Liberty*.

For by thus exercising himself, all the Pow-
ers of his Soul will be vastly enlarged, and he
will hereby attain both *Leisure* and *Will*, to
employ all his Rational Faculties about the best
and the noblest Objects in the World, which
will yield him the greatest Pleasure that is to
be had on this Side Heaven. Whereas if he
had given himself up to be govern'd by any of
his Sensual Appetites, he had been a *poor*,
narrow, *confined* Creature, indeed, not capable
of any greater Satisfaction or Pleasures, than
what the Brutes do enjoy as well as himself,
but with less Uneasiness, and fewer Disturb-
ances.

It is true, indeed, a sensual Man hath no Notion of this Kind of Pleasures, no more than a *Beast* hath of the Pleasures of a *Man*: And therefore, it is no Wonder that such Men entertain all Talk about them, as little better than mere *Cant* and *Jargon*. But I seriously appeal to all Men that have made any Trials in the Way of Religion and Virtue, whether the Contentments and Satisfactions they have received from the rational Use of their *Liberty*, and the Thoughts and Reflections that hereby they do approve themselves to God, and live in Hopes of his Favour, and have a fair Prospect of a glorious Immortal State in another World; I say, Whether they do not find the Pleasures and Contentments that arise from hence, to be infinitely more solid and substantial, and durable, than any of those that they receive from the Gratification of their Sensual Appetites, in a vicious unreasonable Manner.

Oh, therefore, Let none of us make any scruple of devoting ourselves entirely and without reserve to God Almighty's Service. Let none of us be afraid to put reasonable Restraints upon our Passions and Appetites. Assuredly the thus *using our Liberty*, is the certain Way to preserve and encrease it, and with it, the Pleasure and Comfort of our Lives; and not only so, but to render us Everlastingly Happy and Blessed in the other World.

Which that we may all be, *God, of his infinite Mercy, grant, &c.*



SERMON VIII.

Preached before the

HOUSE of COMMONS,

A T

St. Margaret's Westminster,

On the Twenty-first of May, 1680.

DEUT. V. 29.

That there were such an Heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my Commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their Children for Ever!



THESE are the Words of God to Moses, concerning the Children of Israel. And Two Things may be gathered from them :

I. His serious Desire of their Happiness.

II. The Means whereby that Happiness is to be attained.

The First of these is imported in that Solemn *Wish*, into which the Text is framed ;

O

The Eighth Sermon.

O that there were such an Heart in them, &c. that it might be well with them, and with their Children for Ever.

The Second is imported in the Way of connecting the former Part of the Wish, with that which follows: *O that there were such an Heart in them!* what then? *That they would fear me, and keep all my Commandments always.* And why so? It follows, *That it might be well with them, and with their Children for Ever.* Which plainly implies, That the Way to have Things well with them, and with their Children, is to fear God, and keep all his Commandments always.

I have but one Thing more to observe concerning the Text, and that is this; That the Wish or Desire that God here expresses of *Israel's Virtue and Happiness*, doth not so much relate to the *Israelites*, consider'd *singly*, and as *particular Persons* (though it cannot be denied but it doth extend to them, even under that Notion) but it chiefly relates to the *Children of Israel*, consider'd *collectively*, that is to say, under the Notion of a *People* or *Nation*. God here expresses his Care of the whole Nation, and seriously wishes they may be a happy People, they and their Children after them.

Two Points then we have from this Text, very proper to be insisted on, upon this Occasion; which therefore, I shall make the Heads of my following Discourse.

First, *That God is seriously concerned for the Good and Happiness of Nations and Kingdoms, as well as that of particular Persons: and more especially*

especially of those Nations that profess his true Religion.

Secondly, *That the Happiness and Prosperity of Nations, is to be attained the same Way that any particular Man's Happiness is; that is to say, by fearing God, and keeping his Commandments.*

I. I begin with the First, *That God is seriously concerned for the Good and Happiness of Nations and Kingdoms, as well as that of particular Persons; and more especially of all those Nations that profess his true Religion.*

I do not think this is much doubted of by any Christian; and therefore, I need not insist on a laborious Proof of it.

That God who doth not overlook the meanest and the most inconsiderable Creatures that he hath made; but so far concerns himself in taking care of them, and providing for them, that not so much as a *Sparrow* (if we may believe our Saviour) *doth fall to the Ground without his Will*: can it be imagined, that he is not more concerned for the Happiness and Well-being of the noblest Part of the visible Creation, *Mankind*, who bear his own Image, and whom he looks upon as his own Children? Certainly he is.

And that God whose Care and Providence doth so particularly extend to every individual Man, that (as the same our Lord Jesus speaks) *the very Hairs of our Head are numbered by Him*; Can it be imagined, that He doth not still take more Care of the greater Bodies and Combinations of Men, such as Nations and Kingdoms, which are so many ways

ways more considerable than single Men, and in whose Fortunes the Good or Ill of particular Persons is so wholly bound up? Certainly he doth.

And Lastly, That God who is the Author the Preserver, the Protector of all Public Societies, *by whom Kings reign, and Magistrates decree Justice*: can it be imagined that he hath not still a more particular Regard to those Nations that he hath been pleased to call by his own Name, and hath chosen for his own People (such as were the *Israelites* in my Text of old; and such are all those Peoples and Nations now that do profess his true Religion). Certainly he hath.

Thus natural Reason will teach us to argue. And that it is a right Way of Arguing, is confirmed to us by our Saviour and St. Paul. *Matt. 6. 26. 30. 1 Cor. 9. 9.* both of which we find Reasoning after this Manner.

To quote to you all that the Scripture saith upon this Argument, would be endless. One of the great Designs of God's Word, is to possess us with a hearty Belief, that God, as he is the Creator, so he is also the Governor of the World; and that his Providence extends to all the Things and Persons in it: And that the constant Rule and Measure of that Providence, is no other than the Good of the World, and the Good of every Person in it, so far as his private Good is consistent with the Publick. And that therefore as God designs all Good to every particular Man, so doth he more especially design the Good of Nations and

Men, and particular certainly be
 e Author Public Magistrate
 at he hath to those
 o call by his own
 my Text
 ples and
 eligion)

And Kingdoms in all his Dispensations of Providence to them. Nor is there any Thing happens in any Nation or Kingdom but with his approbation. Even the severest Visitations that come upon Mankind, are from him. *There is no Evil happens to a City, but the Lord hath done it.* Though yet *Judgment is his Change Work.* And *Mercy and Loving-kindness the thing wherein he delights.* He doth not *afflict willingly, nor grieve the Children of Men.* But sometimes it is necessary that Nations should be scourged; yet even that is for the greater good of Mankind: *that thus when God's Judgments are in the Earth, the Inhabitants of the World may learn Righteousness.*

Amos 3.
6.
Isa. 28. 21.
Mic. 7. 18.
Lam. 3.
33.
Isa. 26. 9.

But then as for his own People, those upon whom his Name is called, those that are in Covenant with him, and profess his true Religion; for them, upon all Occasions, he declares so great a Tendernefs and Concernment; that there is hardly any Figure of speech, that the most sensible Man can make use of, for the expressing his most passionate Love to his dearest Friend or Relation, though it be his Wife or his Children, but the very same Figures are made use of by the Holy inspired Writers, to set out to us the Kindness and Concernment that God hath for his own People. He is their *God*, their *King*, their *Shepherd*, their *Father*, their *Husband*. They are his *chosen Ones*; His *Delight*; his *peculiar Treasure*. He *rejoiceth over them to do them good*. His *Bowels yearn*, his *Heart is turned within him*, his *Repentings are kindled together*, when

when through their Miscarriages, he is forced to pass any severe Sentence upon them. All this is the Language of God in Scripture, when he speaks of his People; and therefore, we cannot doubt of his sincere Affection to them, and particular Care of them.

All the Doubt is, Whether these Expressions ought to be applied to any other People than the *Jews*, with respect to whom the Scripture useth them. But we that believe the Gospel, need not make much doubt of it. For it is certain, the Reason of all these Expressions of Kindness to the *Jews*, more than to other Nations, was founded in this; That they were the People whom God had chosen to plant his Church among. They were the People where his Religion was owned. But now it is evident to all Christians, that after our Saviour came into the World, and preached his Gospel to all Nations, the *Jews*, as a Nation, ceased to be God's Church, or peculiar People; and from that Time, all those Nations that embraced Christ's Religion, came into their Place, and were from thence forward to be as dear to God, and as much his Care and his *Treasure*, as ever the *Jews* were. And upon that account, we of this Nation, may, with as much Reason, apply the Expressions of Scripture to ourselves, which declare God's Kindness and Concernment for his People, as ever the *Jews* did.

Especially considering, that God has owned us of this Nation for his People, in as remarkable a Manner as any Nation in Christendom.

is forced
em. A
are, whe
efore, w
to them
Expressi
er People
hom the
t believe
ubt of it
hese Ex-
more than
is; That
d chosen
were the
ed. But
that after
l preach-
ews, as a
peculiar
hose Na-
n, came
e forward
his Care
e. And
on, may
pressions
re God's
ople, as
as owned
n as re-
in Chri-
endom

endom : As appears not only from that
orious Light of the Gospel, which he has
or many Years blessed us with, above any
her People, perhaps in the Christian World;
ut also from the wonderful Providences, by
hich he has from Time to Time preserved
ur Church, and with it the true Religion
among us, notwithstanding the various At-
tempts of our Enemies to subvert it. O may
hese Mercies of God to our Nation, never
e forgotten, and may we always remember
hem with that due Thankfulness they call for
our Hands !

And thus much of our First Head. I beg
ave to draw a Practical Inference or Two
om what hath been said, before I proceed
to the other.

First, Since it appears, that God sits at
he Helm, and steers and manages all the
Affairs of Mankind ; and that Publick Societies
re more especially the Objects of his Care
nd Providence ; methinks this Consideration
ould be a good Antidote against all those
roublesome Fears and Solitudes, we are apt
o disturb ourselves with, about the Success
of Publick Matters.

If, indeed, all Things went in the World
by Chance or Fate, and there was no God
that did superintend Human Affairs ; I should
think it very natural, for Men to be extream-
ly concerned, at every piece of ill News they
heard. It might be allowed them to break
their Sleep in the Night, and to complain
dismally in the Day, of the sad Times that
were

were coming upon us. But since we are certain, as much as we are certain there is a God, and as much as we are certain that the Scripture is True; that all our Affairs, our Publick as well as our Private Affairs; the Affairs both in Church and State, are entirely in God Almighty's Disposal, and that *He* doth really manage and order all Things among us, and likewise so manageth them, that all shall at last turn to the Good of his People, and to the Good of every Honest Man: I say, since we are, or may be satisfied, that our Business is in so good Hands, I must confess, I do not see what Reason People have, to give themselves so much Trouble and Uneasiness, about Things that may, or may not come.

Thus far, indeed, it is fit that every one should be concerned; Nay, it is fit that every one should charge his Conscience with it; namely, to do his Duty to the Publick, in his Place and Station; to contribute all that is in his Power towards the procuring and promoting the common Happiness; and to endeavour all that in him lies, towards the averting those Judgments we have reason to fear. But when a Man hath done this, to what purpose is it for him to trouble himself any further? I should think he had better follow our Saviour's Advice, which, when all Things be consider'd, will be found Eternally Prudent and Reasonable: *Take no thought for tomorrow; let the Morrow take care for the Things of itself: Sufficient unto the Day, is the Evil thereof.*

Matt. 6.

34.

Secondly,

Vo.

Secondly, This Doctrine ought to teach us this farther Lesson; to depend altogether upon God Almighty, and upon him only, for the good Success of our Affairs, either in Church or State, whenever they are in a doubtful or dangerous Condition. For *though many are the Devices in the Hearts of Men; nevertheless the Counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.* It is in vain to trust Human Means: For be our strength never so great; or be those that manage for us never so industrious; or be our hearts never so much united; yet it is an easy matter for God to blast all our Designs, and to disappoint all our Counsels in a Moment.

Prov. 19.
21.

He hath often done so, where Men have been confident in their own Strength. In one night's time he made that prodigious Army of *Assyrians* that came up against *Jerusalem*, and thought themselves sure of taking it, to recamp and fly back into their own Country, leaving a Hundred and Fourscore Thousand of their Number dead upon the Place.

2 Kings
19. 34.

There is in Truth no trusting to an *Arm of flesh*. For the Successes of War depend upon Thousand Contingencies, which it is not in the Power of mortal Men, either to foresee, or remedy. So that *the Race is not always to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, nor can a King be saved by the Multitude of an Host, nor any mighty Man be delivered by his much Strength.* But the God of Heaven that ruleth in the Kingdoms of Men, it is he that preserves or destroys; that gives Victory, or sends a Defeat, as it pleaseth him. And therefore he is,

Eccles. 9.
11.
Psalm. 33.
16.

Secondly, VOL. I. R by

by way of Eminence, stiled, *The Lord of Hosts*, the God of Battles.

On the other hand, If our Affairs at any time be in so very bad a Posture, that we cannot avoid the having a melancholy and dismal Prospect of Things; yet let us not be discouraged, let us still trust in God; let us do what belongs to us to do for the obtaining his Mercy and Favour, and then refer the Event to him. God hath certainly a Kindness for his People, and if we do our Parts towards the preserving his Affection to us, we may still hope he will continue to be our Saviour and Deliverer.

Josh. 6.
20.
2 Kings
chap. 7.

It is as easy to God, *to save by few as by many*; the Walls of *Jericho*, at his Command fell down flat, only at the Sound of Ram-Horns: And when the City of *Samaria* was besieged, and brought into the greatest Extremity that was possible, so that Women even ate their own Children; yet in one Night, God, by an unaccountable Terror, which he struck into the Hearts of the Enemies, raised the Siege. And such Plenty was left in their Camp, that every one of the Besieged had wherewith, not only to satisfy his Hunger, but to enrich himself: Only that Nobleman that would not believe this, when it was foretold by the Prophet, did not live to taste of the Fruits of God Almighty's Victory, being trodden to Death in the Crowd.

II. But it is Time to come to the Second General Point I observed from this Text:

viz. That the Happiness or Prosperity of Nations, is to be attained the same way that any particular Man's Happiness is; that is to say, by being sincerely virtuous and religious; or, as my Text expresses it, by fearing God, and keeping all his Commandments always.

This is a true Proposition, both with respect to particular Persons, and to Nations too; but with this Difference, That if we take Happiness and Prosperity for that which the World accounts so, that is to say, the Possession of a great many outward Blessings and the Freedom from Temporal Evils and Inconveniencies; the Proposition is not so universally true, with reference to *particular Persons*, as it is with Reference to *Nations and Kingdoms*. For every Man that fears God, is not always blessed with happy outward Circumstances. On the contrary, some good Men are exposed to many and great Afflictions, and Misfortunes, and Sickneses and Crosses, all their Lives long. But it is certainly true of all *Nations and Peoples* whatsoever. Every Nation or Society shall fare better or worse in this World, exactly, according as they fear God, or despise and affront him; exactly, according to the Degree they keep God's Commandments, or break them. Though it is not certain, that every particular Man shall always do so. And there is great Reason that it should be thus. For,

First, We know that all God's Ways are just and equal. Now as to *particular Persons*, there is a great Room left for the dispensing

this Justice and Equity to them. For the being in their Natures made to live for ever it is enough for the vindicating God's Justice that they be at any time hereafter, either rewarded for their Piety and Virtue, or punished for their Wickedness and Abuse of God's Mercies so that wicked Men may be happy and prosperous here, and good Men may suffer many Afflictions and Tribulations, without any the least Reflection on the Justice or Goodness of the great Governor of the World. Because there is a farther Day reserved for the Adjusting all Mens Rewards according to their Works.

But now the Consideration of publick Societies and Nations, is quite different. Nations are not made to be Immortal, but end with this World. No Society, as a Society, shall be called to a future Account: But all the Rewards and Punishments, they are capable of as Societies, must be adjudged and distributed to them in this present Life. And therefore if we suppose God to be the Judge and Governour of the World, and of all the Nations in it; as well as he is the Judge and Governour of particular Persons; we must likewise suppose, that he administers all Affairs so, that Righteous and Religious Nations have in this World the Reward of their Virtue in the Blessings of Peace and Plenty, and all manner of Temporal Prosperity: And on the other side, impious and incorrigible Nations are likewise punished in this World for their Wickedness, either by severe Judgments,

by a t
te Wifd
This n
asonabl
id, it c
aking c
redible.
reat de
od do
Truth o
are the
Account
eoples,
There
Nation i
f Nati
n the
hey w
epente
hey m
And
lways
ng to
y der
Nineve
Forty
Ninevi
Hearts
great I
a furth
On
Reper
destro
very

by a total Destruction ; as God in his infinite Wisdom sees Cause.

This now that I have offered, is, I think, so reasonable, that if there was no more to be said, it ought to go a great way towards the making of the Point I have in hand highly credible. But in the *second* Place there is a great deal more to be said. The Word of God doth all along bear Testimony to the Truth of this. A multitude of Texts of Scripture there are, that do most plainly give this Account of God's dealing with Nations and Peoples, that I have now mentioned.

There is no Judgment threatned to any Nation in the Holy Scripture (and abundance of Nations are there threatned) but it is upon the Account of the Sins and Wickedness they were guilty of. Which Sins, if they repented of, so repented as to forsake them, they might find Mercy.

And accordingly we find in Fact, that God always dealt with Peoples and Nations according to these Measures. God had solemnly denounced Destruction to the City of *Nineveh*, by his Prophet, and that within Forty Days. But upon the Repentance of the *Ninevites*, and turning to God with all their Hearts, he reversed his Sentence (tho' to the great Discontent of the Prophet) and gave them a further Time.

On the other side, he waited long for the Repentance of the *Canaanites*, but would not destroy them ; because their Sins, though very heinous, admitted a Place for Repentance.

But when their Iniquities were filled up to the Measures according to which God proceeds in his Destruction of Nations; he then sent the *Israelites* to root them out, and to take Possession of their Land.

And thus was *Nebuchadnezzar* raised up by God, to be a Scourge to all the Nations about him, for the Punishment of their Sins. *Nebuchadnezzar* had, indeed, other Things in his Head. That which he designed was, the gratifying his own Ambition, and enlarging his Dominions: But these were not the Ends which God had to serve by him. God made use of him as his Instrument, as his Servant, (and so he calls him) for the rending to the Nations that just Recompence of Vengeance which their Sins called for.

I mention these Things the rather, because they are Instances of God's dealing with Heathen Nations, who were under no particular Covenant with God.

And I might have Recourse likewise to the Histories of all Nations, to shew the Truth of this. Name any Nation that was ever remarkable for Justice; for Temperance, and Severity of Manners; for Piety and Religion (though it was in a wrong way); that did not always thrive and grow great in the World; and that did not always enjoy a plentiful Portion of all those Things which are accounted to make a Nation happy and flourishing. And on the other side, when that Nation has declined from its former Virtue, and grown impious or dissolute in Manners,

we

the appeal to Experience, whether it has not likewise always proportionably sunk in its success and good Fortunes. I am sure any one that will be at the Pains to read either the *Greek*, or the *Roman*, or even the *Turkish* History, will meet with Matter enough here to satisfy him of the Truth of this Observation.

But I confine myself to the Scripture, and that the History of the *Jews* is the most remarkable, for indeed it makes up a great part of the Old Testament. Now in that History it is worth our taking Notice of; That every Degree of publick Vice, and Departure from God's Laws, was always punished with publick Judgments. And, on the other side, every Degree of publick Repentance and Reformation, was always rewarded with publick Happiness and Prosperity: So that any one that could make a right Estimate of the Morals of that Nation, and how it stood as to Virtue and Vice; might constantly make Judgment likewise how it would fare with them, as to their outward Temporal Affairs.

I must confess, that, generally speaking, there is little Force in those Arguments that are drawn from Examples; but in the Case I am now upon, I think there is a great Weight in them. For though we cannot argue from God's dealing with one Person, that he will must deal in the same manner with another; yet as to Nations and Kingdoms, the Case is otherwise, as I before said. For God's Dispensations and Providences to them, seem

all to proceed upon one immutable Foundation (which will be the same in all Ages and Countries) namely, the Expression and Vindication of his Justice and Goodness in this World.

And for my part, I have always been of this Mind, That there is no other Difference between the History of God's Dealings with his own People the *Jews*, and that of other Nations, but this; That in no other Nations the Publick Events that happened, whether Good or Bad, though they were taken Notice of, yet they passed without any Reflection on the true Causes from whence they proceeded. The Historians did indeed often lay their Fingers rightly upon the immediate visible, outward Occasions, or Means, or Instruments, from whence their good or bad Fortune was derived to them. But they searched no further. They considered only second Causes, and took no great Notice of the first and principal Cause of all Things, God Almighty, and his influencing Human Affairs. They left God, in a great measure, out of their Hypothesis, and out of their History. But now that the World might be awakened to a more hearty Belief and Sense of his Providence, God took Care to single out the Nation of the *Jews*; and in them to give us a true Pattern or Platform of his Dealings with all the Nations of the World. And for that Purpose he ordered, that all the great Strokes, both of their Departure from God, and of their Return to him; and like-

wife

Founda-
all Age
tion and
fs in this
been of
Differences
ngs with
of other
Nations
d, whe-
re taken
any Re-
nce they
eed often
mediate
, or In-
or bad
ut they
ed only
otice of
Things,
Human
measure,
their Hi-
ight be
d Sense
o single
them to
of his
World.
t all the
re from
d like-
wife

se both of the good or bad Fortune, that did
any time befall that Nation, should be
thfully registred, and the true Causes of
em faithfully assigned; that all Mankind
ght from thence receive Instruction how
ey ought to behave themselves towards
od; and what, according to their different
haviours, they were to expect.

To conclude this Point: By all that hath
en said, it appears, that the State, and
ondition, and Fortune of all Kingdoms and
ations, is the very same with that of the
ews, as it is represented by *Achior the Am-
onite*, in the Advice he gave to *Holofernes*,
hen he came up with an Army against that
ople. You have the Passage in *Judith* 5. 17.
*Whilst (saith he) these People sinned not before
eir God, they prospered; because the God that
teth Iniquity was with them. But when they
arted from the Way that he appointed them,
ey were destroyed in many Battels, after a won-
rful sort, and were led Captive into a Land
at was not theirs. But now they are turned to
eir God, and are come up from their Captivity,
nd have again possessed Jerusalem: Now there-
ore my Lord and Governour, if there be any
ault in this People, so that they have sinned
ainst their God, let us consider that this shall
e their Ruin, and let us go up, that we may
vercome them: But if there be no Iniquity in
his People, let my Lord pass by, lest their Lord
efend them, and their God be for them, and
we become a Reproach before all the World.*

Thus

Thus it is, and will be always with States and Nations: If they notoriously fight against their God, this will be their Ruin; but if there be not found Iniquity in them, it is in vain for any Enemy to set upon them; for God will be for them, and their Lord will defend them.

If this which I have said be not sufficient to satisfy any one about the Truth of this Point, I might bring other Proofs for it. I might, for instance, in the *Third* Place, insist upon this, That Virtue and Piety do, in their own Nature, tend to promote the Welfare and Happiness of Peoples and Nations. As, on the other hand, all Vice and Irreligion, is destructive of Human Society: And this without respect to any Appointment or Decree of God, that Things should be managed in this way; but purely in the very Nature of the Thing.

It is obvious, that Virtue and Religion lay the surest Foundation for all those Blessings, wherein the Happiness of a Nation doth consist, that is possible; both by making Magistrates to govern well, and by rendering the People easy to be govern'd. And likewise by furnishing both the Governours and the Governed, with such kind of Principles and Habits, as cannot fail, with the Blessing of God, to produce both Peace and Plenty, and Victory, and all other sorts of Prosperity in a Nation.

As on the other hand, all Vice and Wickedness, and Profaneness, and Impiety, do sow the

worst Seeds in the World for the dissolving
breaking in Pieces all Societies ; or at least,
the so enfeebling them, that they shall
never be in a very low wretched Condition
among themselves, if they have no Enemies,
if they have any, become an easy Prey to
the next Invader.

But I will not enter upon this Argument,
because I think the Matter needs no further
proof. And I would spend the rest of my
time, in making some Application of what
has been said upon this Point, to the Business
of our present Meeting on this Day.

WE are here met together for the so-
lemn Humiliation of ourselves with
Fasting and Prayer, before Almighty God, in
order to the Supplicating his Divine Majesty
for the Pardon of our Sins, and the Sins of
our Nation ; and the imploring his Blessing
and Protection to the King and Kingdom, by
continuing those Mercies to us we do enjoy ;
and averting those Judgments from us we have
reason to fear, and more particularly, by
obtaining a Happy Issue to that dangerous War
in which his Majesty, with the Kingdom, is
now engaged.

And very great Reason there is, that you
the Representatives of the People of *England*,
should most seriously, and solemnly join in
this Religious Office ; since the Fortunes of
the Nation you represent, did never more lie
at Stake, than at this present.

You

You have hitherto been acting and endeavouring for the Happiness and Security of your Nation by *Human Methods*, and we have put up our daily Prayers, that what you have done, and what you shall do, may be for the *Glory of God and the Good of his Church; and the Safety, Honour, and Welfare of their Majesties and their Kingdoms.* And we hope all will so come to pass.

But now on this Day, both *You* and *We* are to think of other Methods, for the procuring Success to our Affairs. Namely, by having recourse to God Almighty; who when we have done all that we can, is the Governour of the World, and will do what he pleaseth. But yet will always do that which is best for Mankind, and that too which is best for our Nation, if we be capable Objects of his Favour. And to make ourselves such, if it be possible, is our Business on this Day.

This is indeed a seasonable Business at all Times; but at this Time it seems absolutely necessary. Since we have Reason to apprehend the *Crisis* of our Nation, as to *Happiness or Ruin*, to be upon the Point of approaching.

The Judgments of God are now abroad in the World. We have not only Rumours of Wars sounding in our Ears, but all *Europe* is now in an actual War, and a terrible one; and what the Consequences will be, we know not.

Some very great Thing God certainly designs to bring to pass in these Parts of the World,

world, and that very suddenly. A Cup he
s mingled for all the Nations to drink of.
which to some undoubtedly will prove a bit-
Potion, a *Cup of God's Wrath and Fury*;
others probably a *Cup of Salvation*. But
w it will prove to us is yet entirely in the
ill of God. However this is certain, that
e of this Nation shall have as much our
are in it, be it good or bad, as any other in
ristendom.

And now after the mention of this, Can
ere be any need to call upon any one to
weeping and Fasting, and Mourning, and crying
mightily to the Lord, that he would have Mercy
on us, and spare us, and our Nation, and not
ve his Heritage over to Confusion? Why
ethinks the Circumstances we are in, should
ut us upon so doing, without any other
monitors. Indeed we have no Humanity, no
ompassion for ourselves or our Country, if
e do not.

We should all be of this Mind, if we did
riously consider how things stand with us.

We are not that Innocent, Virtuous, Pious
eople that may certainly reckon upon God's
avour, and think ourselves in all Cases sure
f his Protection. For if the Doctrine I have
ow been insisting on to you, be true Do-
ctrine; then we of this Nation can but en-
ertain very small Hopes of being Happy and
prosperous. Nay, we cannot but apprehend
misery and Ruin, and Desolation to ourselves;
unless God be abundantly more merciful to
s than we deserve. And there can be no
way

way to prevail with him to be so, but an universal *Humiliation* and *Repentance*. And this is the Application I desire to make of this Point I have been now treating of.

If the Measure of God's dealing with Nations be always according to the *Moral State* of them; if their *good Fortunes* be dealt out to them according to their *Virtues*; and *Judgments* be inflicted upon them, according to their provoking God by their *Sins*; as we have said; Good Lord! What a lamentable Prospect have we of this Kingdom of what may come upon us? And what infinite Reason have we thereupon, immediately to try all the Ways that are possible of making our Peace with God, that so *Iniquity may not be our Ruin*.

I beg leave to dwell a little on this Point because it is the proper Argument of the Day.

I do not say, nor do I think, that we of this Nation are worse than our Neighbours. But this I say, considering how long God has spared us, and how long we have enjoyed the Blessings of Peace and Plenty, and all sorts of Prosperity (though perhaps with many Fears and just Apprehensions of Danger) whilst most of our Neighbours have been harassed with Wars, and exposed to all the Cruelties and Miseries of Persecutions and Devastations: And considering the great Privileges and Advantages we have for many Years enjoyed, of all the outward *Means* of Grace that could be desired for the Eternal Salvation of our Souls, and that above any other Nation under Heaven; and withal, how unprofitable

ut an unprofitable we have been under these *Means*,
And the w unthankful to God for them, and what
ke of the le Effect they have had upon us for the
uttering our Manners; And lastly, Con-
sidering how very wicked we generally are,
that a world of open gross Sins and Impieties
reign among us, and what a Lewd, Pro-
fane, Hypocritical, Atheistical Spirit seems
to have gone out into the Nation, and to pre-
vail upon it; I say, these Things considered,
we cannot make any very comfortable Re-
flections on our own Condition. So far from
that, that if (as I said) the Measure of God's
dealings with Nations be taken from their
behaviours and Moral Qualities, and be
limited to their Merits and Deserts, we have
little to hope for, as most Nations under
heaven.

I take no Delight in saying these Things;
on the contrary, it is very grievous; But if
ever one may be allowed to run out into a
reclamation against the *Vices* of the *Times*, it is
upon such an Occasion as this, and before
such an Audience as this, that the Liberty
may be challenged.

For God's-sake let us not deceive ourselves,
nor think that we are Favourites of Heaven,
merely because we profess the *Best Religion*,
and are made Members of the *Best Church* in
the World.

For as Good as our Church and Religion
is, and as zealous as we seem to be for them;
yet never did *Vice* and *Iniquity* of all Sorts, and
indeed every thing that is contrary to our
holy

holy Religion more abound in this Nation than at this Day.

Give me leave to speak out upon this Occasion, and to tell you some of the *Crying Sins* that reign among us, and that deserve Your *Care* to put a Stop to; and which, if they be continued in, will certainly bring down the Vengeance of God upon us.

Where was there ever more *Atheism* and *Infidelity* to be seen in a Country that professed the Religion of Jesus Christ, than is among us at this Day?

We do not perhaps meet with very many that do openly affirm, *There is no God*: For as bad as we are, God be thanked, we are not yet arrived to such Impudence. That is such an Affront to the *Laws* and *good Manners* that it is not to be born with. But we may meet with several every Day, that do affirm the same Thing by Consequence; asserting such Principles from whence it may be necessarily concluded.

For my part, I account it much the same thing, as to the ill Effects of the Opinion, to deny the Being of *God*; as to deny the Being of *Angels* and *Spirits*, and *Immaterial Souls*; to deny the Being of *particular Providence*; to deny the natural Difference between *Good* and *Evil*; to deny another Life after this, wherein good Men shall be rewarded, and wicked Men punished; to deny the Liberty of *Human Actions*; and to say that all Things which we do, we do by a fatal Necessity, and we cannot do otherwise: And yet we may

every

every Day meet with Men of these Principles,
y, and that laugh at all those that maintain
e contrary.

But then, as for the Business of *Jesus Christ*,
d that which we call the Christian Religion,
hat a very little do a great many among us
ake of that? To talk of Christ's being sent
r the Saviour of the World, and that he died
procure the Pardon of our Sins, and that
e must believe all the Scripture-Doctrines
ncerning him, and worship him as a God;
ny what *Stuff* is this to a great many of the
fined Spirits of our Age? It is very well if
ey can so far prevail with themselves, as to
wn the Being of God, and to acknowledge
eir Obligation to the Duties of Moral Honesty
d Justice, which *natural* Religion teacheth:
at as for *Jesus Christ* and the *Trinity*, and
e *Sacraments*, and all *revealed* Religion;
ey beg your Pardon for these Things, they
e too nice and subtil for them to meddle
th. Not but that they are good Christians
the while: For they can come to our
urches and to our Sacraments too, if there
e occasion. Because indeed they will always
of the Religion of the Country where they
e. But at the same time they do this, they
o no more really believe, or expect any Spirit-
al Benefit in our Religion, nor look for any
ore *Salvation* from *Christ Jesus*, than they
ould expect from *Mahomet*, if they should
e in *Turky*.

But this is not all. Even among those that
o believe in *Jesus Christ*, and own his Reli-
VOL. I. S gion;

gion; yet what little Regard have they, generally speaking, to his Worship and Service?

It is very well if they now and then afford their Presence on *Sundays*, at the publick Religious Assemblies. I will not examine what Designs, and for what Ends they come thither, nor how devoutly and religiously their Hearts are affected during the Time they are there: I say, it is very well that they are there at all.

But even of those that do come thither and do once a Week seem to have a Sense of publick Religion; I say, how few are there of them that take any Care of worshipping God either in their *Families*, or in their *Closets*?

Why, if a Man were truly Religious, he could not pass a Day without solemn Addresses to his *Maker*, and to his *Redeemer*. He would pray in the Closet constantly; and if he had a Family, he would pray with them constantly. And if he had no Family, he would constantly resort to those Places where he might pay his Tribute of Publick Prayer and Praises to God, unless he had urgent Business to hinder him.

But, is there any thing of this to be seen among us, except in some few Persons here and there? Are there not Twenty Families for One that live without so much as the Show of any Devotion? Without any sort of Prayer or Worship of God in their Houses? Nay, and I am afraid, I may say, there are Twenty for One, even of private Persons, that live without Devotion in their Closets; that never

all upon God, never renew their Vows to
their Saviour, never pay him any Homage,
except perhaps once a Week in a formal way,
when the Custom of the Country obliges them
to resort to the Church.

The Truth is, so little Sense have most of us
of Religion and Devotion; so little Regard of
our Duty to God, and our Dependence upon
him, and expressing that Dependence, either
in Private, or in our Families; that were it
not for that *Happy* Institution of the *Lord's-Day*
in the which we are obliged, by the Laws of
God and Man, to meet together for the Worship
of God; we should hardly see any Face of
Religion among us, and in a little time should
scarce be distinguished from Heathens.

But yet this is not the worst of our Case.
Our gross *Immoralities*; that horrid *Lewdness*
and *Debauchery*, that is every where to be
observed in our Days, doth still increase our
Guilt, and cry to Heaven for Judgment upon
our Nation.

It would make a Man's Heart ake, that has
any Sense of God or Religion, to think of the
Riots, the *Drunkenness*, the continued Course
of spending our Time, and our Parts, and our
Substance, in *Revelling* and *Gaming*, and all
manner of such Excesses that are daily practised
among us. And yet at the same time the Men
that thus live, think themselves very honest
Men all the while.

It would really amaze a Man, and put him
upon admiring God's Patience, that he doth
not presently confound the World, if he did

seriously reflect on the many *filthy*, lewd Speeches and Actions, the numerous wicked Intrigues of *Lust*, the infamous *Whoredoms* and *Adulteries* that are, without any Sense of Shame, daily carried on and acted among us, and that by Persons too that have the Face to shew themselves at our Holy Assemblies.

Especially, if to these be added the infinite *Lyes*, and *Cheats*, and *Perjuries*, which our Land groans under; the blasphemous *Oaths* and *Imprecations*, the *Damn me's* and *Sink me's*; the horrid Profanations of the Name of God, and all Things Sacred, that are in every Place, in every Street where we pass, belched out in Contempt of the *Almighty* and his Laws; by all sorts of *Persons*, of all sorts of *Qualities*, from the *Beggar* in the Street to the *Man of Honour*; and that for no other Reason in the World, but because it is their Humour or their Custom.

And lastly, to fill up the Measure of our Iniquities; to our other reigning Vices, we have added that of *Hypocrisy* too; which one would think should not often be found among so much *Prophaneness*.

How many of us make a mighty Noise with *Religion*, and are zealous even to *Bigottry*, in the Defence of it, and yet have not one Grain of inward Sense of what it obligeth them to? Nay, so far from that, that if *Religion* be but in their Mouths; If they do but appear zealous enough for the *Protestant Cause*; If they can but cry loud enough, *The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord*, as the *Jews* did in the Prophet; they matter not how contra-

dictory

by, lew
s wicked
boredom
Sense of
mong us
e Face to
blies.
e infinite
which our
us Oath
ink me's
e of God
ry Place
ched out
aws; by
ies, from
Honour
world, but
ustom.
e of our
ices, we
which one
d among
oise with
gottry, in
one Grain
them to?
n be but
ear zea-
If they
le of the
Jews did
r contra-
dictory

story their Actions are to the Precepts of
at Religion they do profess. Their Zeal for
good a Cause will sanctify all their other
ctions, be they never so wicked and unjust.

But if this be not *Hypocrisy*, there is no such
thing in the World. Sure I am, it was this
sort of Carriage, that God so often reproves
the *Jews* for, by his Prophets; and upon Ac-
count of which they are so often reproached
as a Generation of *Hypocrites*, and for which
he threatens them with utter Destruction.

O my Brethren, what have we to say to
these Things? if the Case be thus with us, as
I am afraid it is; what Plea have we to put
in for ourselves? If God should let loose our
Enemies upon us, the Enemies of our *Nation*,
and of our *Religion*, and should give us over
as a Prey unto them, what have we to reply?
Truly nothing that I know of, except that of
the Psalmist, *Righteous art thou, O Lord, and
just are thy Judgments.*

But we trust God's Lenity and Forbear-
ance, and Mercy is as great to *Publick Societies*
and *Kingdoms*, as it is to *Private Persons*; and,
that we may apply those Expressions to our
Nation, which *David* uttered with reference
to himself; *O Lord, if thou shouldst be extreme
to mark what is done amiss, O Lord, who may
abide it? But there is Mercy with thee, that
thou mayest be feared.*

When the Iniquities of a People are at the
full, God will not fail to punish them. But
whether ours be so or no, he only knows.
We hope, though they be very grievous and
crying, they have not exceeded the Measure

of God's Patience, and that there is yet left a Place for Repentance. This is indeed the only *Plank* we have to trust to, that can save us from *Shipwreck*; and therefore we ought to lay hold upon it.

Let us therefore this Day, every one of us, if we have any Kindness for our Native Country; If we have any Respect to that dear Place, where we and our Ancestors, and all our Relations and Kindred for many Generations have lived so happily;

If we have any Zeal for, or Regard to that excellent *Church*, and that Holy *Religion*, that God did in so extraordinary a manner plant among us; and for the preserving of which in our Land, his Care and Providence hath so often and so wonderfully appeared;

If we have any Concernment for many Thousands of innocent Souls, who without their own Fault may deeply suffer for the Nation's Sins;

Lastly, If we have any Bowels of Compassion to those dear Children of ours, that God hath given us, that we may transmit to them, and their Children after them, that *Birth-Right*, and those *Privileges*, and that excellent *Religion* we received from our Fathers:

I say, If we have any Sense of these Things, let every one of us this Day, most sincerely apply ourselves to the Service of God, in all the Ways of a serious Virtue and Piety. Or if we have been careless of this Matter heretofore; or, which is worse, have been lewd or wicked in our Lives; yet let us now at last heartily repent of it. And with *Prayers* and

Tears

ears, and the most solemn *Resolutions* of amendment, prostrate ourselves before the throne of Grace; imploring and beseeching God's Pardon and Forgiveness, and, if it be possible, *a lengthning of our Tranquility*.

O let us not refuse this Opportunity of doing the greatest Kindness, and the best service to our Country that we possibly can. and therefore let us not only heartily bewail our own Sins, but the reigning Impieties and Wickedness that our Nation stands accountable for.

Now is the Time, if ever, that we are all concerned to be importunate with God for ourselves and our Country.

And a fitter *Prayer* for this Purpose cannot be composed for us, than that which *Daniel* put up to God for his Nation, and that at such a solemn Time as this, when, as he tells us, he had *set himself to seek God for his People, by Prayer, and Supplication, with Fasting, and sackcloth and Ashes*.

The Prayer is in the Ninth Chapter of his Prophecy; and I shall conclude with it, and I earnestly beg of you all to join with me in it.

O Lord, the great and dreadful God, that keepst the Covenant, and shewest Mercy to them that love thee, and to them that keep thy Commandments;

We have sinned and done wickedly, and have committed Iniquity, and have rebelled; even by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Judgments.

O Lord, Righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us Confusion of Face, as at this Day; to the

The Eighth Sermon.

Men of Judah, and the Inhabitants of Jerusalem because we have sinned against thee.

But unto the Lord our God belongeth Mercy and Forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him; neither have we obeyed the Voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his Laws which he set before us.

O Lord, according to all thy Righteousness, beseech thee, let thy Anger and thy Fury be turned away from thy City Jerusalem, thy holy Mountain. Because for our Sins, and the Iniquities of our Fathers, Jerusalem and thy People are become a Reproach to all that are about us.

Now therefore, O God, hear the Prayer of thy Servants, and cause thy Face to shine upon thy Sanctuary.

O God, incline thine Ear and hear: Open thine Eyes, and behold the City which is called by thy Name.

O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do. Defer not, for thine own sake, O our God: For thy City, and thy People, are called by thy Name.

And whilst Daniel was thus praying and confessing his Sins, and the Sins of his People unto the Lord, and supplicating for his City Jerusalem; behold the Angel Gabriel was sent unto him from the Lord, with the glad Tidings that God had heard his Prayer for Jerusalem, and that it should be built, and the Lord would dwell in it.

O may we all thus Fast and Pray, as Daniel did, and may God Almighty give us such a Return of our Prayers, Amen, O God, for Jesus Christ his sake: To whom, &c.



SERMON IX.

Preached at

St. *GILES's* in the *Fields*,

On the Twenty-eighth of *June*, 1691.

PHIL. iv. 8.

Finally, Brethren, whatsoever Things are True, whatsoever Things are Honest, whatsoever Things are Just, whatsoever Things are Pure, whatsoever Things are Lovely, whatsoever Things are of good Report; if there be any Virtue, and if there be any Praise, think on these Things.



Have the Two last Lord's Days, made it my Business to treat of this Text, in a Way that I have thought did most tend to the informing your Judgments:

And to that Purpose, I have raised several Observations, and drawn several Inferences from it.

I mean now to treat of it in another way, and apply myself wholly to the pressing you to the Practice of it.

And indeed, the Nature of the Sermon I am to make, doth call for this from me.

For

For I am now to take my leave of you: this being the last Time, in all probability, that I shall preach among you as your Minister. And therefore, I suppose, good Advice and Exhortation, will more become me, at this Time, than a close Discourse upon a Text.

And yet my Text doth afford Matter enough without straining it for such a Purpose: Nor indeed, do I know a Text in the Bible, that could more willingly pitch upon to leave with you as the last Advice I would give you, and as the Sum and Conclusion of my Preaching among you; than these Words of St. Paul, I have now read to you.

Let me, therefore at this Time, address myself to you all, as the Apostle here did at the Conclusion of his Epistle to the *Philippians*. Finally, Brethren, *whatsoever Things are true*, &c.

Here are a many great Things recommended by the Apostle to our Thoughts and Pursuits. If we would make a Distribution of them, I believe they will all naturally enough fall under these *Four Heads*. For the *Things* here recommended, are not so many as the *Words* by which they are expressed, there being several Words used in this Enumeration, that are of the same Importance, and seem to express much the same thing.

The *Four Heads* I would reduce them to, are these,

- I. *A constant Adherence to the true Religion.*
- II. *Honesty and Justice in our Dealings.*
- III. *A Life of strict Purity, in Opposition to Sensuality and Lewdness.*

IV. *The*

IV. *The adorning the Doctrine of God we do profess, by the constant Practice of every other Thing that is Virtuous or Commendable, or well thought of by Mankind.*

This, as I take it, is a fair Account of the parts of this Text; and these I shall make the heads of my following Exhortation.

I begin with the First: *Finally, my Brethren, whatsoever Things are true, think on those Things.*

The *Truths* that St. Paul here exhorts them to think on, are undoubtedly the *Truths* of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which he had delivered them. These he would have them to think upon, and persist in, and never to be prevailed upon by any Temptation to depart from them.

Let me now apply this Advice of his to you. It is the particular Blessing of God to this Kingdom, and an inestimable Blessing it is, that he has not only vouchsafed us the Light of his Gospel for many Years, but he has also taken care that the *Truths* of it should be delivered to us with greater Purity and Sincerity, and free from the Mixtures of Error than to most, was going to say than to any other, People in the World.

If it lay in your way to make Observations concerning the State of Religion in other Countries; nay, or but to read the Accounts that are given of it; I am sure you would be convinced how exceedingly happy we of this Church are, above all the Churches in Christendom.

O therefore, let us all firmly adhere to the *Truths* we have been taught; to the *Truths* we have hitherto made Profession of: And let us firmly

firmly adhere to that *Church* which hath held forth these *Truths* to us, and taught us this Profession.

We do not pretend that any Church is infallible, and therefore not ours: But this we dare Say, and we can Justify; That if we take our Measures concerning the Truths of Religion from the Rules of the Holy Scriptures and the Platform of the Primitive Churches, the Church of *England* is undoubtedly, both as to Doctrine and Worship, the Purest Church that is at this Day in the World; the most orthodox in Faith, and the freest on the one hand from *Idolatry* and *Superstition*, and on the other hand from *Freakishness* and *Enthusiasm*, of any now extant.

Nay, I do farther say, with great Seriousness and as one that expects to be called to Account at the dreadful Tribunal of God for what I now say, if I do not speak in Sincerity, That I do in my Conscience believe, that if the Religion of Jesus Christ, as it is delivered in the New Testament, be the true Religion (as I am certain it is:) Then the Communion of the Church of *England*, is a safe way to Salvation, and the safest of any I know in the World.

And, therefore, I do exhort you all in the Name of God, stedfastly to hold and to persevere in this Communion.

Here you have the *Things that are True*. Think of them, and embrace them Heartily; and Live and Die in the Profession of them. This is the Doctrine I have always Taught you, and by the Grace of God, I mean to practise accordingly.

II. The

II. The next Thing I have to recommend to you, from these Words of the Apostle, is Universal *Honesty* and *Justice*, and *Righteousness* in our Conversation. *Whatsoever Things* (saith he) *are True, whatsoever Things are Honest, whatsoever Things are Just*; think on these Things.

You see I join these two Words *Honest* and *Just* together, as importing the same Thing. Though yet I am aware that the Word we here render *Honest*, is often used in another Signification, that is to say, for *Grave* or *Venerable*: But since that other Signification falls most properly under my last Head, I wave here, and take the Word as our Translation renders it.

Indeed, it is vain to expect any Advantage from our Profession of the *Truth*, if we be not sincerely *Just* and *Honest* in our Actions.

Whosoever can allow himself in the Practice of any Dishonest, Knavish, Indirect Dealing, let that Man be never so Orthodox in his Belief and Opinions, yet I am sure he is no true Christian.

O therefore, let me exhort you all, whatever Interests you have to serve; whatever Dealings you are to engage in, to be always strictly *Just* and *Upright* in your Conversation. Use no Tricks, practise no ill Arts for the serving your Ends; but in all your Transactions with Men, deal with that Simplicity and Integrity and good Conscience, that becomes those who would be accounted the Disciples of him who was the most Innocent, the most Sincere, and the least Intriguing Person in the World.

Affure

Assure yourselves, no Dishonesty can prosper long. Whatever Turns you may serve it at present, yet you will bitterly repent it some time or other. But Righteousness and Justice doth establish a Man's Ways: And the upright Man, though he is not always the richest, yet always walketh most surely. And as for the final Event of Things; remember this, that God Almighty has pronounced, that *no Unrighteous Men, no Covetous, no Lyars, no Extortioners, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.* But to go on.

III. The next Thing I have to exhort you to, from the Words of my Text, is the Practice of *Purity*. For after the Apostle hath recommended the pursuit of *Things* that are *True*, and the *Things* that are *Honest* and *Just*, he next adds the *Things* that are *Pure*; meaning hereby, that we should study to be Pure, and Chaste, and Temperate both in our Hearts and Lives; avoiding all Excesses, and Lewdness, and Sensuality.

And if he thought it convenient in that Age of Strictness and Severity, and Devotion, to put the Christians in Mind of this; I am sure it is not only convenient but necessary to do it, in this Age of ours, when Luxury and Debauchery, when Whoredom and Drunkenness, and all Sorts of Vices that are contrary to *Purity*, are grown to that Height among us, that we seem to defy God Almighty by our impudent Practice of them, and provoke him to give us up to Destruction.

I pray God make the whole Nation deeply sensible of the Folly and Wickedness, as well

of the Danger and dreadful Consequences of these Practices. And as for you who are here present, let me bespeak you in the Words of the Apostle; *Dearly Beloved, I beseech you, as Strangers and Pilgrims, to abstain from Fleshly Lusts, which war against the Soul.* I beseech you, as you have any Honour for your Lord and Master, as you have any Regard for the preservation of a Sense of Religion in your Minds, as you have any Concern for your Health, for your Estates, for your Families; as you have any Respect to the Publick, that Effeminacy and Sottishness and Diseases, may not be entailed upon our Posterity. Lastly, as you love your own Souls, and hope ever to see the Face of God in Heaven, Learn to live Soberly, Learn to live chastely, Learn to Practice purity and Temperance in all your Conversation. Avoid Whoredom and Drunkenness, as you would the Plague; for certainly they are the worst of Plagues to them that use them: For other Plagues do only put our Bodies in Danger, but these do endanger both our Souls and Bodies. Nay, as to the one (I mean our Souls) they will prove certain inevitable Destruction, without Repentance and Reformation.

I know these Things are made slight Matters of, by a great many among us: But assure yourselves, God will not account them so; it is certain he will not, if we may believe his Word; for it is there told us expressly, that *Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge.* And withal, *that neither Adulterers, nor Fornicators, nor unclean Persons, nor Drunkards,* shall

shall ever inherit the Kingdom of God, or Christ.

IV. I proceed to the last Head of Advice that is given in my Text. The Apostle having instanced in *Three* Things necessary to be daily thought upon and pursued by all Christians, *viz. Truth, and Honesty, and Purity* leaves off to meddle any farther with Particulars, and sums up the rest of his Advice in Generals. And that Sum comes to this, That as we are Christians, we should not only take care of the Three forementioned Things, but should make it our Business to improve ourselves in every other Sort of Virtue; nay, in every other sort of Thing that is *Praise-worthy*, or that is well esteemed of among Mankind. So that really it should be the Endeavour of our Lives, to render ourselves as excellent, and as exemplary for all Sorts of amiable Qualities, as it is possible for Men to be in this World.

This I take to be the full Meaning of those *Four* Expressions that follow in my Text, *Whatsoever Things are Lovely, whatsoever Things are of good Report; if there be any Virtue, if there be any Praise; think on these Things.*

And now, Brethren, see from hence what your Obligations are. You that have such a glorious Light vouchsafed you, such unvaluable Promises, such mighty Assistances made over to you by the Gospel of Christ; you must in Reason imagine, that in Return of these great Advantages, great Things are expected from you.

It will
you do b
you do no
you are n
ness;
es, are
en that
themse
arth.) H
pire aft
ourselve
ertues;
well as
st and
rate an
Nay,
ter all
de and
ee, tha
appearan
you are
ffice, l
ny one
ithin t
haftity
order u
as to
f ill
ober P
deratio
actice
eligio
he W
In a
V

It will not satisfy your Engagements, that you do believe and profess the Gospel; that you do no Wrong to your Neighbours; that you are neither given to Lewdness nor Drunkenness; (though yet even these, as the World judges, are very great Things; and could all men that profess Christianity, truly say this of themselves, we should see Heaven upon Earth.) But your Christianity obliges you to aspire after greater Things: you must get yourselves possessed of the whole Circle of Vertues; you must be *Kind* and *Charitable*, as well as *Just* and *Honest*; you must be *Moderate* and *Meek*, and *Humble*, as well as *Temperate* and *Chaste*.

Nay, not only so, but you are to labour after all these several Virtues in the full Latitude and Extent of them, even to that Degree, that every Thing which hath but the appearance of *Evil*, is to be avoided by you. You are not only to abstain from Acts of Injustice, but even from doing a *hard* Thing to any one; you are not only to keep yourselves within the known Limits of Temperance and Chastity, but to avoid all those Things that border upon the Vices opposite thereunto; and so as to all other Instances: If any Thing be of *ill Report*, and looks infamously to the Honour Part of Mankind; why that very Consideration is enough to deter you from the practice of it: For you are to recommend your Religion to all the Men in the World, by all the Ways that are possible.

In a Word, you are to endeavour to be as

free from Blame in your whole Conversation as you possibly can; and not only so, but to be as good, and to do as much good as your Circumstances will allow you.

This now is to be a Christian indeed; by thus endeavouring, you truly walk worthy of that high and heavenly Calling wherewith you are called, and you do (as the Apostle advises) *adorn the Doctrine of God in all Things*; and Happy, extremely Happy are they that do thus; for great is their Reward: Great even in this World, in the solid Peace and Assurance of God's Favour which they here enjoy, and which indeed far exceeds all the Blessings that the Earth can afford; but exceedingly great in the Life to come, when Jesus Christ shall come with all the Powers of Heaven to do Honour to those that have thus here honoured him.

Thus have I gone through all the Parts of my Text; but I do not think that I ought to leave it. I have given you an Account of the Things that St. *Paul* hath here directed us to, to be the main Pursuit of our Lives. But I think likewise it will be proper to speak something of the Methods of that Pursuit, or the Means which we are to observe, if we would practise this Text; and here I am to begin anew with my Advices. Several Things I have to represent upon this Occasion, and to exhort you to. I am not much solicitous, whether they strictly belong to my Argument or no; But I desire to leave them with you, as Things that I judge to be very useful, and which I wish may be ever remembered by you.

And

And the *First* Thing I would exhort you to, this, *That you would endeavour to possess your minds with a hearty Sense of God Almighty, and the absolute Necessity of being seriously Religious.*

I do not mention this, as if I thought there was any need to caution you against *Atheism* or *Infidelity*; for I hope not many among us are inclined that way. Mankind are naturally disposed to believe a God and Religion; and since through God's Blessing it is *Christianity* that is the Religion of our Country, and in which we have been all educated, I look upon an *Atheist* or an *Infidel* among us, to be a sort of *Prodigy*, a strange unusual Creature, vastly different from those of his own Kind.

But here is the Thing. Though most of us profess Religion, and the true Religion, yet many of us have no lively or hearty Sense of it.

We use Religion, as we do our Cloaths. They are very convenient, nay, perhaps necessary, and therefore we wear them, and for the particular Form or Mode of them, we follow, not to that, the Custom of the Country where we live. Yet as the Cloaths we wear do not alter the Complexion or Features of our body, so neither doth the Religion we profess, any more affect the Temper of our Souls. We give ourselves in both Cases of the outward conveniencies that are to be had by them, but we are still the same Persons, both as to our outward and inward Lineaments.

But, alas! this is a very sorry way of being Religious, and will do us no great Kindness. We may perhaps reap some secular Advanta-

ges by it, but yet even the every Trouble and Pains it puts us to, do equal the Conveniencies we have from it. The Men that live thus, are just served like those that work in rich Mines: they are daily imployed about Gold and Silver or Gems, and they work hard, and they have their Day's Wages for their Labour; but they are not a whit the Richer for the Treasure that come into their Hands.

Your Religion will never serve you to any extraordinary Purposes, till your Hearts be affected with it as well as your Understandings. Let me therefore advise you, as you love either your Happiness in this World or in the next, make it your principal Care to get a lively and vigorous Sense of God impressed upon your Minds; and look upon it as the greatest Interest you have to carry on, the greatest Business you have to do in this World (as it really is) to approve yourselves to this God, by a sincere Endeavour in all your Conversation to walk as his Son Jesus Christ hath taught you. If you do this, you will certainly find the Sweet and Comfort of it both here and hereafter.

When all is said, it is a vain Thing for any Man to expect a tolerable easie Passage thro' this World, unless he have the Hopes of God's Favour to support him under the Multitude of evil Accidents, which the State of Human Life will necessarily expose him to. And as for the other World, without these Hopes he is perfectly lost: And to be able to entertain any Rational Hopes of God's Blessing and Favour,

a very vain Thing likewise, unless we make our Business with our whole Hearts and Souls to serve and please and obey him.

There are a great many Rules and Maxims that we use to give to our Friends or our Children, for the making their Fortunes; and I cannot deny but they are exceeding good ones. Thus for Instance, we advise them to get a true Understanding of their Business, and to pursue it diligently; to keep out of ill Company, to avoid Drinking or Gaming, and Lewdness, and to study the Tempers and Humours of Mankind, and to learn to apply themselves dexterously to those they have occasion to converse with; why these and such others are excellent Rules, and most worthy of all to be studied and practised. But still there is one Rule above all these, and without which all the other will signify very little in the making a Man's Life easy and comfortable; and that is, to preserve a lively Sense of God upon our Spirits, to have his Fear always before our Eyes, to love him above all things, to value his Favour more than Life, and to dread his Displeasure as the worst of evils. If we can but once get our Souls into this Frame, we have done our Business both for this World and for Eternity; all the other particular Rules and Advices will be in a great measure superfluous: for he that is possessed of this good Principle, will of course, naturally fall into the Practice of them. And besides this Fear and Love of God in our Hearts, as it is the most effectual Means, according

ing to the usual Disposition of the Divine Providence, to put us into good Circumstances of Living; so it is the only means of making our Circumstances happy to us, if they be good; or of making them easie and supportable, if they be bad.

I do therefore most earnestly recommend to you, as you desire that either you or your Children may prosper; nay, as you would not be very miserable, be not contented with a superficial outside Religion, but affect your Minds as deeply as is possible with a Sense of God, and what you owe to him; and endeavour to impress the same Sense upon your Friends and Children, and all that are about you. The Truth of it is, so much doth our present Happiness, as well as our future, depend upon the Belief of God, and Love to him, and Hope of his Favour; that were it not for this, the present World, with all the imaginary Pleasures and Glories of it, would appear to all Wise and Good Men, not only an empty, dull, unsatisfactory Place, but a dismal melancholy Prison. If it was supposed, that all Things here were the Effects of blind Chance or fatal Necessity, and that there were no Wisdom and Goodness that did preside over the World, or took Care of Mankind; no considering Man could desire to live here.

The *Second* Thing I would leave with you is this, That after you have got into your Minds a hearty Sense of God and his Providence, and his Presence and Goodness; so as that you mean to make it the Business of your
Lives

gives to recommend yourselves to him; you should in the next Place, take care to keep up that Sense by a *constant and daily Worship of him*. For God's sake, and for your own Soul's sake, do not neglect your Prayers. You must never think that God will bless you, if you do not make a Conscience of daily paying him your Tribute of Honour and Worship.

Be sure therefore, you be constant in your private Devotions. As you every Day receive the renewed Pledges of God's Love and Goodness towards you in a Thousand Instances; so at every Day your Affection and Gratitude be expressed to him, by hearty Prayer and thanksgiving. This is absolutely necessary to be done, as I have often told you, if you mean to preserve any hearty Sense of Religion in your Minds.

But besides this, I have another Thing to recommend to all those that have Families: They are Heads and Governors of a *Society*. For, indeed, the first Notion of *Society* is that of a *Family*. Every Family is a little Kingdom; and every Kingdom is, or ought to be, a great Family. Now is it natural, is it decent, that there should be any Society upon Earth, wherein God should not be owned and worshipped? And yet, Woe be to us, how many Thousands of Families are there in this Kingdom, nay, I am afraid, even in and about this City, wherein God is not so much as named in publick, unless, perhaps, by the way of Affront, or by the way of *Cursing* or *Swearing*!

We deservedly complain of the great Looseness and Profaneness and Irreligion that hath overspread the Face of this Nation. O! I doubt a great deal of the Blame of it lies upon the Householders, the Masters of Families among us. If they would take better Care of their Children and Servants, and let them know what it is to worship God, Things would not be so bad among us. But how can we expect better, when there is no Religion either taught or practised in our Houses. We give our Domesticks Opportunities enough of learning all our bad Qualities; but we give them none of learning our good ones, if we have any.

They see us offending God by many rash Words and sinful Actions; but they do not see us repenting and asking God's Pardon by our solemn Prayers and Applications to the Throne of Grace. Let us therefore seriously lay this Point to Heart. I am sure we have just Cause to do it. Let us bring Religion into our Families, and not be contented, that once a Week, some of our People in their Turns should hear something of it. Let us every Day call our Family together, and pay our common Tribute of Prayer and Praise for the Mercies we do daily receive in common.

Methinks our Saviour seemed to have a Respect to this very Duty, and to charge it mightily upon us, when he made us that gracious Promise, that even *where Two or Three were gathered together in His Name, there would he be in the midst of them.* Sure, his Words

have

we most naturally a Respect to the Worship of God that is performed in Families; as hath likewise the very Contrivance of the *Lord's Prayer*: All the Petitions thereof being so framed, as to be most proper to be said by more than one, and yet too when we have shut our Doors for that purpose. But,

Thirdly, As you ought to take Care about the Worship of God in your Closets, and in your Families; let me add, that it equally concerns you to frequent the more publick Worship of God in his own House. It is a bad Sign of some very ill Principle or other, for any Man to be much a Stranger there. Even to have the Liberty and Opportunity of Worshipping God in publick, is one of the greatest Blessings and Privileges that we can have in this World; and hath by good Men always been so accounted. Now sure, if we have this Notion of it, we shall think ourselves mightily concerned to take all Opportunities that come in our way, not only on Sundays, but on other Days, of resorting to the publick Assemblies, and joining with them in the solemn Sacrifice of Prayer and Thanksgiving; and thinking it a good Day to us, wherein we have thus employed ourselves.

The Sacrifices of this kind that we offer to God with an honest and devout Mind, we cannot doubt will always find Acceptance, and produce their Effects; nay, perhaps, when our Closet-Prayers will not. For there are certainly more Promises to *publick* Prayers, than to *private* ones. Though yet both are very good,

good, nay, both are absolutely necessary. But to proceed,

Fourthly, Being upon this Argument of the Means and Instruments of Religion, you may be sure I cannot omit the mentioning of another Thing, as one of those Points that would most seriously recommend to you; and that is, the solemn Observation of the Lord's Day.

I am not for laying stress upon the keeping of this Day, or any other, more than the Nature of the Thing requires. I am sensible that the Doctrine about the Observation of the Sabbath, as it is delivered by some Men, is superstitious enough, and oftentimes, where it is believed, proves rather a Snare to Men's Consciences, than of Use, to make them more Religious. Far therefore am I from desiring you to be nice and scrupulous about the *Punctilio's* of the Lord's-Day Service. The Laws both of God and Man have, in that Matter, left a great deal to your own Discretion, and the Circumstances you are in. But however, thus much is necessary, that every Man who professeth himself a Christian, should bear a constant Religious Regard to the Lord's-Day, by devoting it to Spiritual Uses, more especially the Publick Worship of God.

I do not much doubt of the Truth of the Observation, which some good Men have made, *viz.* That a Man shall prosper much better, both in his Spiritual and Temporal Affairs, all the Week after, for his careful Observance of the Lord's-Day. And I am likewise

likewise of C
no Sense
cience of t
o Differen
are I am,
ommand f
religious U
;) yet it
eful Cont
at even
ave any F
ublick Go
ed to obse
The Be
Not to me
enencies
ng up the
great m
ianity ha
s. And
know,
would be
nd Barba
owards t
keeping t
Practice a
the most
their Wi
do gener
ins whic
ng their
press it.

Fifthly
in mind

newise of Opinion, that those Men have little or no Sense of Religion, that make no Conscience of sanctifying that Day, or that put no Difference between it and other Days. Sure I am, were there nothing of a Divine Command for the setting apart this Day to religious Uses, (which yet I believe there is;) yet it is one of the most prudent and useful Constitutions that ever was made. So that even upon that Account, all Men that have any Honour for God, or Zeal for the publick Good, should think themselves obliged to observe it.

The Benefits of it are indeed unspeakable. Not to mention the Civil or Temporal Conveniencies of it, in Truth, to the keeping up the Religion of this Day, we owe in a great measure, that the very Face of Christianity hath hitherto been preserved among us. And were it not for this, for any thing I know, most of us, in a very few Years, would become little better than Heathens and Barbarians. And so great an Influence towards the making Men better, or at least, keeping them from growing worse, hath this Practice always had; that you may observe the most profligate Men among us, who for their Wickedness, come to an untimely End, do generally impute their falling into those Sins which caused their Death, to their breaking their Sabbath, as they commonly express it. But,

Fifthly, Let me, upon this Occasion, put you in mind of another Thing, which by many
of

of us is too much neglected; and that is, the taking all Opportunities of coming to the Holy Sacrament.

I have often spoken to you about this Matter, and I now desire to remind you of it. There are little Hopes you will ever make any great Progress in Vertue and Holiness till you can bring yourselves to a frequent and constant Participation in this Holy Mystery. Because, indeed, this is the solemn Ordinance that Christ hath appointed for the conveying his Grace to us, and enabling us to overcome our Sins, and grow daily in Vertue and Goodness.

I know we have generally many and inveterate Prejudices, to this Matter. But assure yourselves, they are meer Prejudices, and no good Reasons. Every Man that means or designs honestly, and endeavours to lead his Life as a Christian ought to do, may certainly, with as little Scruple, come every Month to the Communion, as he may come every Week to say his Prayers, or hear a Sermon. Nay, and I say further, if a Man do not so lead his Life, that he may approach to the Sacrament every Month, nay, every Week, nay, every Day, if there be Occasion; I am afraid that he doth not live so, as to be fit for it, though he comes but once in a Year, or once in Seven Years. For the Dueness of your Preparation doth not depend upon your setting aside so many extraordinary Days for the forcing yourselves into a Religious Posture of Mind, but upon the plain Natural Frame and

Temper

temper of your Souls, as they constantly
and inclined to Vertue and Goodness. A
Man that seriously endeavours to live honest-
and religiously, may come to the Sacra-
ment at an Hour's Warning, and be a worthy
Receiver. On the other side, a Man that lives
careless or a sensual Life, may set apart a
whole Week, or a whole Month, for the
exercising Repentance, and preparing himself
for the Communion, and yet not be so worthy
Receiver as the other: And yet he may
be a worthy Receiver too, provided he be
really honest and sincere in the Matter he goes
about; and provided that he remember his
sins afterward, and do not sink again into
his former State of Carelessness and Sensu-
ality.

But to return to my Point. I do verily
think that most of the Doubts and Fears and
scruples that are commonly entertained among
us, about Receiving the Sacrament, are with-
out Ground or Reason; and that every well-
disposed Person, that hath no other Design
in that Action, but to do his Duty to God,
and to express his Belief and Hopes in Jesus
Christ, and his Thankfulness to God for him,
may as safely at any Time come to the Lord's
Table, as he may come to Church to say his
Prayers. And if the Case be so, (as I believe
it is) then of what a mighty Privilege and Be-
nefit do they deprive themselves, who, when
they have so many Opportunities, do so
seldom join in that solemn Institution of our
Lord, which (as I said) was designed for no
other

other Purpose, but to be the Means of our growing in Grace and Vertue, in Love to God and to all the World?

O therefore, my Brethren, let me beg of you not to be Strangers at the Lord's Table. But I need not beg it of you; for I am sure you will not, whensoever it shall please God to put it into your Hearts seriously to mind the Concernments of your Souls; and to be heartily sensible of the Need you stand in of the Grace of Christ, for the leading a holy and pure Life.

I have but one Thing more in the Sixth Place, to leave with you, and I have done. It is not indeed of the Nature of those Things I have last recommended to you, that is, a Means or Instrument of growing more Vertuous; but it is a principal Virtue itself: And I do therefore recommend it to you, because it is at all Times useful, at all Times seasonable, but more especially it seems to be so now; and that is, That you would walk in Love, and study Peace and Unity, and live in all dutiful Subjection to those whom God hath set over you; and endeavour in your publick Stations, to promote the publick Happiness and Tranquillity, as much as is possible: But by no means, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to disturb the publick Peace, or to be in any way concerned with them that do; by no means ever to engage in any Party or Faction, and least of all, any Faction in Religion which is grounded upon a State-Point.

I am sorry the Posture of Things among us
gives me Occasion to mention this Matter;
it is too visible, to what a Height our Ani-
mosities and Discontents are grown; and what
Consequences of them may be, unless
there be a timely Stop put to them, I trem-
ble to think.

With Mens Differences as to their Notions
of Politicks, I am not concerned; let Men
say what *Hypotheses* they please about
Government, though I do not like them, yet
I do not think myself bound to Preach against
them: But when these Differences are come
to that pass, that they threaten both the Civil
and Ecclesiastical Peace; there I think no Mi-
nister should be silent.

Church-Divisions, God knows, we have, and
we have always had too many; but it is very
grievous, that those who have always declared
themselves the Friends of our Church, and
Enemies to Schism, should, at this time of Day,
be a helping Hand to promote a Separation.

And yet it seems to this Height are our Dif-
ferences come. Some People among us that
formerly were very zealous for the Establish-
ment of the Worship of the Church, are now, all of a
sudden, so distasted with it, that they make a
scruple of being present at our Service. Nay,
they have proceeded so far, as to declare, I
know not upon what Grounds, open War against
us, and set up *Separate* Congregations in Op-
position to the *Publick*.

What is the Meaning of this? Hath *Schism*
and *Separation* from the Established Worship,
which

which heretofore was branded as so heinous Sin (and deservedly too,) so changed its Nature all of a sudden, that it is become not only innocent, but a Duty?

Have we not the same Government both in Church and State, that we formerly had? Have we not the same Articles and Doctrines of Religion publicly owned and professed and taught, without the least Alteration? Have we not the same Liturgy, the same Offices and Prayers used every Day, that have always been? What is there then to ground a Separation upon?

Yes, *But the Names in the Prayers are changed, and we cannot Pray for those that are now in Authority, as we could for those that were heretofore*

But how unreasonable is this, when St. Paul has bid us to put up *Prayers and Supplications and Intercessions for all Men; especially for Kings and all that are in Authority.* Doth he make any Restriction, any Distinction, what Kings or what Persons in Authority we are to Pray for and what not? Doth he not expressly say, we must Pray for *all Men, and for all that are in Authority?* And doth not the Reason of this Exhortation imply as much, if his Words did not? Namely, *that we may lead quiet and peaceable Lives, in all Godliness and Honesty.*

But I pray consider what this Doctrine leads to. If this Principle be admitted to be good Divinity, then farewell all the Obligations to Ecclesiastical Communion among Christians: For what Government is there in the World, that will not meet with such

Subjects

Subjects are
satisfaction
Communion
that Ligan
ther? WI
of the Spi
e Consequ
d Separat
But furth
er what
ake a Ren
meer Poir
Great R
ges, and
ent Insta
ve it will
ristians
count of
their Do
ncerned
ate (hov
peaceably
nd heart
eir Gove
at all th
peaceable L
onesty.
as advan
pon to be
e True
ly readi
as the g
e had r
em. T
VOL. I

Subjects are not satisfied with it? And if that Dissatisfaction be a just Reason to break Communion with the Established Church, what Ligaments have we to tie Christians together? What will become of *holding the Unity of the Spirit, in the Bond of Peace*? What is the Consequence of this, but endless Schisms and Separations?

But further, I wish these Persons would consider what an unaccountable Humour it is to make a Rent and Schism in the Church, upon meer Point of State.

Great Revolutions have happened in all Ages, and in all Countries, and we have frequent Instances of them in Story. But, I believe it will not be easily found, that ever any Christians separated from the Church, upon account of them. Still they kept unanimously their Doctrine and their Worship, and never concerned themselves farther in the Turns of State (how great soever they were) than peaceably to submit to the Powers in being; and heartily to pray to God, so to prosper their Government, and direct all their Affairs, that all their Subjects *might lead quiet and peaceable Lives under them, in all Godliness and honesty*. But when in a Revolution, a Prince was advanced to the Throne, that they looked upon to be a good Man, and an Encourager of the True Religion; in that Case, they did not only readily submit to him, but acknowledged as the great Blessing of God to them, that he had raised up such a Man to rule over them. This was the Notion, and this was

the Practice of the Primitive Christians as
this Matter; I may, indeed, say of the Chri-
stians in all Ages. And whatever you may
have heard to the contrary, I doubt not to say
that this is the very Doctrine of the Church
England.

Let me, therefore, exhort all of you to be
Followers of Peace; to promote Publick Uni-
ty and Concord, as much as is possible; to
study to be quiet, and mind your own Busi-
ness; to be more concerned for your Country
and Nation, than the Interest of any single
Man in it; heartily to submit to the Govern-
ment; and not only so, but to thank God for
the Blessings you enjoy under it, and more
earnestly to pray for the Continuance of them.
Lastly, Never to espouse any Party or Faction
against the Government, nor ever to be driven
away from the Communion of the Church,
which you have always professed yourselves
Members, by any of the Pretences which
some warm Men may suggest to you. This
I dare venture to say, how uneasy soever some
of you now may be in joining with our
Prayers, you will at last be Ten times more
uneasy in separating from us. For Faction
has no Bounds, and God knows whither it will
lead a Man at last. Were there nothing else
but the Heat and Turbulency, the Passion
and Peevishness, the bitter Zeal and Unchari-
tableness, that the being of a Party does
naturally ingage Men in; I say, were there
nothing else but this, no Man that consults
the Peace of his own Mind, would for any

consideration
and espouse
that there a
and I pray
And now
m. And
ely to yo
that I have
mean it it
doubt of it
we had of
ring all
which hat
have bee
we receiv
ood-will,
portunity
obligations
emn Tha
I cannot
uty as I c
forgive
tisfaction
all my
e Doctri
e right V
n so cert
yself, no
dare with
some of
o immed
hose Thi
d heard
all be wi
Con

consideration leave the Publick Communion, and espouse the Cause of a separate Interest. But there are worse Consequences than these, and I pray God we may never feel them.

And now I have done with my Exhortation. And I have spoke my Thoughts very freely to you. And I hope you will receive what I have said with the same Kindness that I mean it it. And truly, I have no Reason to doubt of it, after so long an Experience as I have had of your Civility and Candor. Indeed, during all the Time I have been among you (which hath been now near Sixteen Years) I have been so kindly treated by you, and have received so many Testimonies of your Good-will, that I cannot but take this Opportunity of Publickly acknowledging my Obligations to you, and returning you my solemn Thanks for them.

I cannot, indeed, say, that I have done my Duty as I ought; and I heartily beg of God to forgive all my Defects: But I have this Satisfaction, that I have sincerely endeavoured, in all my Preaching, to instruct you in the true Doctrine of the Gospel, and to teach you the right Way that leads to Salvation. And I am so certain, that I have not been mistaken myself, nor misled you in that Matter, that I dare with Confidence address myself to you in some of the Words of the Apostle, which immediately follow after my Text: *Viz. Those Things which you have learned and received, and heard from me, do; and the God of Peace shall be with you.*

I shall ever bless God for that Providence of his which placed me among you ; and I shall always and do earnestly desire all your Prayers for me ; so I shall always heartily pray for you ; that God would guide and prosper you, that his good Providence would always watch over you for Good ; that he would bestow upon you, and your Children after you, all Sorts of Blessings needful and convenient for you ; and especially, that he would deliver you from every evil Work, and preserve you to his heavenly Kingdom.

This, God of his infinite Mercy grant, &c.



S E

ords S

Abbey-

On th

for I bear
of God.H
sp
li
o

and so utter
Religion ;
able Evi
sent into t
they, to t
him an
tion of



SERMON X.

Preached before the

Lords Spiritual and Temporal

IN THE

Abbey-Church at *Westminster*,

On the Fifth of *November*, 1691.

ROM. X. 2.

*For I bear them Record, that they have a Zeal
of God, but not according to Knowledge.*

THESE are St. *Paul's* Words, and he spoke them of the *Jews*, those unbelieving *Jews*, that were so tenacious of the Traditions of their Fathers, and so utterly averse to any Reformation of Religion; that though it appeared by undeniable Evidence, that Christ Jesus was by God sent into the World for that Purpose; yet did they, to the last, stand out in their Opposition to him and his Gospel, even to the final Rejection of their Nation.

To these People doth St. Paul in the Chapter express a great Compassion, heartily wishing and praying for their Conversion. *Brethren* (saith he in the First Verse) *my hearty Desire and Prayer to God for Israel is, that they may be saved*: that is, that they may come to the Knowledge of the Truth in Christ Jesus and by that Means obtain everlasting Salvation. And one Reason why he was thus concerned for them, he gives in the Words following which are the Words I have read unto you. *For I bear them Record* (saith he) *that they have a Zeal of God, but not according to Knowledge*. It was a great Motive to him, to be concerned for their Happiness, that they were Zealous for Religion; though he knew at the same Time that the Religion they were then so Zealous of, was not the right Religion; nor did the Zeal they shewed for it, proceed from right Principles,

According to the Account I have now given of this Passage, Three Things we may take Notice of from it, *viz.*

I. The Apostles approving, and tacitly commending that Zeal which his Country Men expressed for Religion.

II. His meek and charitable Behaviour towards them, even when their Zeal for Religion was very faulty and blameable.

III. His Discovery of the Faultiness of their Zeal, which lay in this, *That it was not according to Knowledge*.

These Three Things I shall take for the Heads of my following Discourse upon this

Text

ext, and shall afterwards make such Appli-
 cation of it, as the Business of this Day calls
 for.

I. *First*, I desire it may be observed, That
 of God in General, that is, a hearty and
 affectionate Concernment for Religion, *the Apostle*
finds no fault with: On the contrary, he
 approves it as a commendable Thing; for you
 see he represents it, as a Piece of *Virtue* in his
 Country Men, and speaks it to their Commen-
 dation, that they had a *Zeal of God*; *I bear them*
record (saith he) *that they have a Zeal of God*.
 As much as to say, that he owned, they had
 that good Quality, and they were to be com-
 mended for it; and for that Reason, he both
 wisheth them well, and affectionately prayeth
 for them.

That which I would from hence take Oc-
 casion to put you in mind of, is this; That *In-*
difference and *Unconcernedness* for Religion is not
 to have a Place among any one's Virtues and
 good Qualities; it is rather a very great Fault,
 howsoever it may sometimes pass for an In-
 stance of Wisdom and Prudence.

If, indeed, Men had no *Passions*, or had so
 mortified their Passions, that they were rare-
 ly earnest or zealous about any Thing; their
 Unconcernedness for Religion, and the Things
 of God might be the less reproveable. But
 when *Zeal* and *Passion* is more or less wrought
 in every Man's Temper, and the calmest Men
 may be observed, on sundry Occasions, not to
 be without it; it is an inexcusable Fault, to
 have no *Passion*, no *Zeal* for God and his Cause.

How can a Man answer it to his own Conscience, to be heartily angry when an Affront, in Word or Deed, is done to himself, and yet to be altogether insensible, when God is affronted in his Presence? to make a mighty bustle, when his own *Right* and *Property* is at Stake, though in never so small a Matter, and yet to shew no Concernment for the *Right* and the *Honour* of that God who made him, and by whose Favour alone it is that he can call any his own that he hath?

O! What a World of Good might we do, if we had a true *Zeal of God*? How many Occasions and Opportunities are there put in to our Hands every Day (in what Condition or Circumstances soever we are) which if we were acted by this Principle, would render us great Benefactors to Mankind, by discouraging Vice and Impiety, and promoting Virtue and Goodness in the World?

But, perhaps, I have set this Business of *Zeal for God* too high: Because none are capable of being thus *Zealous*, but those that have attained to a great Degree of Virtue and Piety, which we cannot suppose of all, nor the most. But however, it will be a Shame to all of us, if we do not come to such a pitch of *Zeal*, which the unbelieving *Jews* are here commended for. *I bear them Record*, saith St. Paul, *that they have a Zeal of God*. What was this *Zeal* of theirs? Why, as I told you, (and as it plainly appears from the whole Chapter) it was an earnest and passionate Concernment for the *Religion* of their Country. Sure all

Men

Men among us, both good and bad, may come up to this Degree of *Zeal* for *God*, and this is a Reproach to us if we do not. Especially considering that their Religion, at that Time, was not *God's* Religion, but Ours is.

Indeed, the Publick Profession of Religion in the right Way, is as much every Man's *Interest*, and ought to be as much every Man's *Care*, as any the dearest Thing he hath in this World. Nay, to all Men that believe they have Souls to save, it is more valuable than any other worldly Privileges. It concerns us all, therefore, to be zealous in that Matter. The Duty we owe to *God*, to our *Country*, and to *ourselves*, doth require it. In vain it is to be busy about other Things, and to neglect this. A Man will have but small Comfort, when he comes to die, to reflect that he has been *Zealous* of the *Privileges* and *Property*, and *Rights* of his Country-Men; but it was indifferent to him, how the *Service* of *God*, and the *Affairs* of *Religion* were managed.

II. The *Second* Thing we observe from this Passage, is, *The Apostle's Carriage to the Unbelieving Israelites, who though they were zealous for God, yet were in a great Mistake as to their Notions of the true Religion*; He doth not bitterly censure them; He is not fierce nor furious against them; He doth not excite any Person to use Force or Violence to them; but he rather pities them; He makes their *Zeal* that they had of *God*, an Inducement the more heartily to pray for them, that *God* would direct them in the right way that leads to Salvation.

vation. 'Tho' he is far from approving their blind Zeal, in so obstinately opposing the *Righteousness of God*, that is, that Method which God hath prescribed, for the attaining of Righteousness by the Faith of Jesus Christ; and setting up a *Righteousness of their own*, which consisted chiefly in observing the *Ceremonials of Moses* his Law, and the *Traditions of their Fathers*, as it follows in the next Verse after my Text: Yet he thinks them the more pitiable and the more excusable, in that this their Opposition proceeded from their *Zeal of God*, tho' it was misinform'd irregular Zeal.

The Practice and Carriage of the Apostle towards these *ignorant Zealots*, ought to be a Rule for us to walk by in the like Cases. Men be of a different way from us, as to Religion; if they hold other *Opinions*, or tho' they be of another *Communion* from us; and tho' too we are sure they are mistaken; nay, and dangerously mistaken too; yet if they have a *Zeal of God*, if they be serious and sincere in their Way; if their Errors in Religion, be the pure Results of a misinformed Conscience; let us, as the Apostle here did, take occasion from hence to pity them, and to put up hearty Prayers to God for them; and to endeavour all we can, by gentle Methods, to reduce them to the right Way: but by no Means to express Contempt or Hatred of them, or to treat them with Violence and Outrage. So far as their *Zeal* is for God, let us so far shew *Tenderness* and Compassion to them; and if their *Zeal* be in such Instances, as are really commendable,

et us, in such Instances, not only bear with them, but propose them for our Examples. This, I say, was the Apostle's Practice, and I think is so agreeable to the *Spirit* and *Temper* of our great Lord and Master *Christ*, that it will become us in like Cases, to act accordingly.

But then after I have said this, These *Two* Things are always to be remembred.

First, That our Tenderness to mistaken *Zealots*, must always be so managed, as that the true *Religion*, or the *Publick Peace* suffer no Damage thereby. And therefore, how kindly and compassionately soever, we, as private Christians, are to treat those that differ from us, and pursue a wrong way out of Conscience; yet this doth not hinder, but that both wholesome *Laws* may be made, for the restraining the Exorbitancies of mistaken *Zeal*; and when those *Laws* are made, that they may be put in Execution.

The Consideration of *Law-givers* and *Magistrates*, is different from that of *private* Christians. Their Business is to see, *Nequid detrimenti respublica capiat*, that the *Government* be secured, that the common *Peace* be kept, that the *Laws* of God be observed, that God's *Religion*, as it is delivered by *Jesus Christ*, be preserved sincere and undefiled, and that the solemn *Worship* of God, be *purely* and *decently* performed. And, therefore, there is no doubt, but that in all these Matters the Government may make Fences and Securities against the Insults of intemperate *Zealots*, and when these Fences are made, it should be at their Peril if they

they transgressed them, supposing Magistrates did their Duty. And all this, we say, is very consistent with that Tendernefs and Charity that all Christians, and even Magistrates themselves, in their private Capacity, do owe to misper-suaded erroneous Consciences.

And then, *Secondly*, it is to be remembered that that Kindness and Tendernefs to mistaken Zealots, which we are speaking of from the Text, is not to be expressed to all alike; but to some more, to some less, to some, perhaps, in no Degree at all; according as the Nature and Quality of their Errors are, and according as the Men that are guilty of them, may more or less, or not at all, be thought to have a real *Zeal of God*, and to act out of Principles of Conscience. Thus, for Instance,

In the *First Place*, Those that set up for Patrons of *Atheism* or *Epicurism*; that make it their Business in their Conversation to expose *all* Religion, and to bring it into Contempt; that ridicule the Professors of it as a Company of easy credulous Men; that make no Conscience of blaspheming God, and all things Sacred, as occasion is given them: Why, these Men may have *Zeal* enough for their Opinions, and we find that they often have a great deal too much; but are such to be treated with that sort of Tendernefs and Compassion that we are now speaking of? No, by no Means; for they are quite out of the Bounds of my Text, they *have a Zeal* indeed, but it is not a *Zeal for God*, but for the *Devil*, and the Interests of his Kingdom. And if one were to

measure

measure the Greatness of Crimes, by the Mischief they do to Human Society, I should think, that this Sort of People, were not to expect so much Favour and Respect from Mankind, as some other Malefactors, that yet by our Laws are to pay for their Offences, at no less a Rate than their Lives.

Again, *Secondly*, If there be any Men that under a Pretence of *Religion* do teach or encourage, or promote any Sort of *Vice* or *Immorality*; or whose Principles do necessarily lead to debauch Mens Manners, in the plain Matters of *Sobriety*, *Chastity*, *Truth*, or *Justice*, and the like; such Kind of People are by no means Objects of that Tenderness and Compassion that we are now speaking of: For the Laws of Nature, as to moral *Virtue* and *Vice*, are so plainly writ in every Man's Heart, that he must be supposed to be an *Ill* Man, that can easily entertain any Principle (let it come never so much recommended, under the Name of Religion) that contradicts them. And whatever Allowance may in Charity be made for a Man's *Mistakes*, there is no reason that much should be made for his *Wickedness*.

Again, *Thirdly*, If there be any Men, that whilst they express a great Zeal for the *Purity* of Religion, and exclaim against the *Corruptions* of it (as they term them) which are introduced into the Publick Establishment, and turn every Stone to have all Things settled in another Method; yet all this while, God and their own Hearts know, that all this Concernment and *Zeal* of theirs for *Religion*, though it make

make a great shew, is only pretended; and that there is another Thing that lies at the bottom, that is to say, *Worldly Interest* and *Dominion*, and *Power*, which they hope to compass by such a Regulation of Matters as they desire; I say, if there be any such Men, they are likewise no way concerned in that Compassion my Text speaks of: For though they may be very *Zealous*, yet it is a *Zeal* for their own secular *Advantages* that acts them, and not a *Zeal of God*. If such Men could be known, instead of being kindly and charitably thought of for their *Zeal* in Religion, the Virtuous Part of Mankind, would look upon them as the worst of Hypocrites. But since God only knows the Hearts of Men; all such Pretenders to *Zeal* for Religion, must, till we know them also, be treated according to the Merits of the Cause they pretend to be Zealous for.

But then *Fourthly* and *Lastly*, All that I have now said, is with respect to those that are out of the Limits of my Text, such as have no *Zeal of God*, though some of them may pretend it: But then, as for those that really act out of Principles of Conscience, and have a real *Zeal of God*, though in a wrong way; these are true Objects of our Tendernefs and Compassion, though yet in different Degrees. For according as their *Principles* and *Practices* do more or less injure our common *Christianity*, or are more or less dangerous to our *Government* and *Constitution*; in the same Proportion, the greater or less Tendernefs and Indulgence is to be expressed towards them. But most of

what conce
ed by Law
it; and
head of m
III. Th
observe fro
cit Repre
account, th
The Use
re may
Rule for t
Religion,
what Zeal
For be
it be no
not the ri
ee others
ursuing
of Consci
not accor
ustly de
oth we
God's Ca
om God
an justifi
re thus f
I wish
to be acc
sidered:
on by th
of what
Business
common
cient or

what

that concerns this Matter, being already fet-
tered by Law, I will not be so bold as to meddle
with it; and therefore I proceed to the *Third*
Head of my Discourse.

III. The *Third* Thing I told you we might
observe from this Text, was this, *The Apostle's*
implicit Reprehension of the Jewish Zeal upon this
account, that it was not according to Knowledge.

The Use I make of this is, that from hence
we may be able to gather to ourselves a true
Rule for the governing our *Zeal* in Matters of
Religion, and likewise for the judging in others
what *Zeal* is commendable, and what is not.

For be our *Zeal of God* never so great, yet
if it be not a *Zeal according to Knowledge*, it is
not the right Christian *Zeal*. And though we
see others never so fervent and vehement in
pursuing a Religious Cause, and that too out
of Conscience; yet if this *Zeal* of theirs be
not *according to Knowledge*, it is a *Zeal* that
justly deserves to be reprov'd. And though
both we and they may, for our Sincerity in
God's Cause, expect some Allowances, both
from God and Man, yet neither they nor we
can justify it, either to God or Man, that we
are thus foolish and ignorantly Zealous.

I wish this Mark of right *Zeal*, that it ought
to be *according to Knowledge*, were more con-
sidered: For it seems not often to be thought
on by those that are most *zealous* in their Way,
of what Persuasion soever they be. This same
Business of *Knowledge*, is a Thing that is most
commonly forgot to be taken in as an Ingre-
dient or Companion of *Zeal*, in most sort of
Professors.

Professors. For as the World goes, those Men are generally found to be the greatest Zealots who are most notoriously Ignorant. Wherefore true Zeal should not only proceed from true Knowledge, but should also be always accompanied with it, and governed by it.

But what is it to have a Zeal according to Knowledge? What doth this Character of justifiable, right Zeal contain in it? I answer, it must at least contain in it these Five following Things;

First, To have a Zeal according to Knowledge doth import, that we be not mistaken as to the Matter of our Zeal; that it be a good Cause that we are zealous about. And since it is Zeal for God that we are here speaking of, it must be something wherein our Duty is concerned that must be the Object of our Zeal.

So that a right Zeal for God implies, that we do so well inform ourselves of the Nature of our Religion, as not to pretend a Religious Zeal, for any thing that is not a Part of our Religion. If our Zeal for God be as it should be, it must certainly express itself in Matters that are Good; about such Objects as God hath made to be our Duty. *It is good* (saith St. Paul) *to be always zealously affected in a good Matter.* But if we mistake in our Cause, if we take that for Good which is Evil, or that for Evil which is Good, here our Zeal is not according to Knowledge.

Secondly, As the Object of our Zeal must be according to Knowledge, so also the Principle from whence our Zeal proceeds, must be according

Vol.

standing to Knowledge also: That is to say, We must have solid and rational Grounds to proceed upon in our Concernment for any Thing; such as will not only satisfy ourselves, but all others that are unbiassed: In a Word, such as we can justify to all the World.

If it be every Man's Duty (as St. Peter tells it is) to be ready to give an Answer to every one that asketh him a Reason, or of the Hope that is in him: Then I am sure, it is much more every Man's Duty to be able to give a Reason of the Zeal that is in him. Because this business of a Man's Zeal doth more affect the publick; and is of greater Concernment to it, than what a Man's private Faith or Hope is.

But yet how little is this considered by many zealous Men among us? some are zealous for Point to serve an Interest or a Faction. But this is not to be owned as the Ground and Reason of Zeal; for indeed, if it should, it could not be allowed of. Others are zealous, for no other Reason, but because they find their Teachers, or those they most converse with, are so. They follow the common Cry, and examine no more of the Matter. Others, indeed, have a Principle of Zeal beyond all this; for they are moved from within, to stand up for this or the other Cause; they have Impulses upon their Minds, which they cannot resist: But that, in Truth, is no more a justifiable Ground of any Man's Zeal, than either of the former. For if these Motions and Impulses that they speak of, be from God, there will certainly be conveyed along with them,

such *Reasons* and *Arguments* for the Thing that they are to be *zealous* about, as will, if they be declared, satisfy and convince all other reasonable Men, as well as themselves. For it is a ridiculous Thing to imagine, that God at this Day, doth move or impel Men in any other way, than what is agreeable to the Reason of Mankind, and the Rule of his holy Word. And if the Man's Zeal can be justified by either of these, there is no need of vouching *Inspirations* for it.

Thirdly, As the Zeal which is according to Knowledge, hath a good *Matter* for its Object, and proceeds from a right *Principle*; so it is also *regular* as to the *Measures* of it. He that hath it, is careful that it doth not exceed its due Bounds, as the ignorant Zeal often doth; but he distinguisheth between the several Objects he is *zealous* for, and allows every one of them, just so great a Concernment as the Thing is worth, and no more. If the Thing be but a *small Matter*, he is but in a *small measure* concerned for it: If it be of greater Moment, he believes he may be allowed to be the more earnest about it. But he looks upon it as a rash and foolish Thing, and an Effect of great Ignorance or Weakness, to be hot and eager for all Things alike. We should account him not many Degrees removed from a Child or an *Idiot*, that upon the Cut of a Finger should as passionately complain and cry out for help, as if he had broken a Limb: Why just the same Folly and Childishness it is, to make a mighty bustle about small Matters which

which are
religion no
rned; a
ere in
udent an
eal do no
ey be n
ehement
ntending
pon a C
uch War
if the
ake, we
g to Kno
Fourthly
ge, is a
is not
eaks of,
d Envy.
nd, and
yers. I
at is fir
be intre
s Truth
ossible to
em: Bu
nd ther
self, it p
efore it,
is a cer
overned
nd his
urns his
ith; w

which are of no Consequence, in which neither Religion nor the *Publick Peace*, are much concerned; as if, indeed, our Lives and Souls were in danger. It therefore becomes all prudent and sober Men to take Care, that their Zeal do not spend itself in *little Things*; that they be not too passionate and earnest, and vehement for Things that are not worth much contending for. If we lay a greater Weight upon a Cause than it will bear, and shew as much Warmth and Passion for small Matters, as if the *Fundamentals* of our Faith were at stake, we are *zealous* indeed, but not *according to Knowledge*.

Fourthly, The Zeal that is according to Knowledge, is always attended with hearty Charity. It is not that *bitter Zeal* which the Apostle speaks of, which is accompanied with *Hatred* and *Envy*, and *perverse Disputings*. But it is kind, and sociable, and meek, even to Gain-sayers. It is that *Wisdom which is from above*, that is *first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be intreated*. It is a Zeal that loves God and his Truth heartily, and would do all that is possible to bring Honour and Advancement to them: But at the same time it loveth all Men. And therefore in all things where it expresses itself, it purely consults the *Merits* of the Cause before it, but lets the *Persons* of Men alone. It is a certain Argument of an *Ignorant* and ungoverned Zeal, when a Man leaves his Cause and his Concernment for God's Glory, and turns his Heat upon those that he has to deal with; when he is peevish and angry with

Men that differ from him : When he is contented to oppose Arguments to Arguments and to endeavour to gain his Point by calm Reasoning ; but he flies into Rage and Fury and when he is once transported herewith, he cares not what undecent bitter Reflections he makes upon all those that have the Fortune to be of a different Side. But in these Cases Men would do well to remember, that the *Wrath of Man worketh not the Righteousness of God*, the Apostle expresses it. All this kind of Behaviour favours of the Wisdom of this World which is *Earthly, and Sensual, and Devilish*.

Fifthly, and Lastly, Another inseparable Property of Zeal according to Knowledge is, That it must pursue lawful *Ends* by lawful *Means* ; must never do an *ill* Thing for the carrying the *best Cause*. This *St. Paul* hath laid down, as a Rule, to be eternally observed among Christians, when in the *Third* of the *Romans*, he declares that their *Damnation is just, who say, Let us do Evil, that Good may come*. Be therefore our Point never so good, never so weighty, yet if we use any dishonest unlawful Arts, for the gaining of it ; that is to say, If we do any Thing, which is either in itself Evil, and appears to be so by the natural Notices of Mankind, or which the *Laws* of our Holy Religion do forbid : I say, in all such Instances, we are Transgressors. And though our *Cause* be very good, and our *End* very allowable ; yet since the *Means* by which we would accomplish those *Ends* are unlawful, the whole *Action*, though proceeding

from never
true Zeal
formation
it, so I
ould act
ain his E
And thu
s and Ch
ding to I
t Thing
ay God
enever
any Th
on. All
ef Appl
the Busi
These V
e Jews :
em, dot
ry Zeal
casion t
oks as i
gots of t
hom we
aul here
ar them
t not acc
Zealous
ere, no
eal's bei
eat Rea
at Point
deed, i
etween

from

man never so much *Zeal for God*, is very *bad*.
A true *Zeal*, as it always supposeth a right
formation of Judgment, as to the Matter
it, so likewise it supposeth, that a Man
should act in honest Ways, and endeavour to
gain his Ends by lawful Means.

And thus have I laid before you the Proper-
ties and Characters of that *Zeal* which is ac-
cording to *Knowledge*, which was the third and
last Thing I proposed upon this Text; and I
pray God we may always remember them
whenever we have Occasion to express a *Zeal*
for any Thing, especially in Matters of Reli-
gion. All that remains now is, to make some
brief Application of my Text, with Reference
to the Business of the Day.

These Words, as I told you, were spoke of
the *Jews*: But the Character here given of
them, doth so well fit a Sort of Men, whose
very *Zeal for God* and their *Religion*, gave
Occasion to the Solemnity of this Day; that it
looks as if it were made for them. It is the
Zealots of the Church of *Rome* that I mean; to
whom we must do the same Right that St.
Paul here did his Country-men: We must
bear them Record, that they have a *Zeal of God*,
but not according to *Knowledge*.

Zealous they are sufficiently, as the *Jews*
were, no Body doubts of it: But as for their
Zeal's being according to Knowledge, there is
great Reason to doubt, they are as faulty in
that Point, as St. *Paul's* Country-men were.
Indeed, if you were to draw the Comparison
between the *Jewish* and *Popish Zealots*, as to

all the several Particulars that our *Saviour* and *St. Paul* take notice of, as Instances of *blind Zeal* in the former; you would find in all those Particulars, both their *Zeals* to be much of a Piece, not only as to the *Fervour*, but as to the *Blindness* of them.

Was it an Instance of *ignorant Zeal* in the *Jews*, that they set up their *Traditions* to the Disparagement of the *Law of God*? I pray, who are those that disparage the Holy *Scriptures*, by setting their *Traditions* upon an equal foot with them?

Were the *Jews* to be blamed for that they were so zealous for their old Religion, as to oppose that *Reformation* of it, which our *Lord Jesus* endeavoured to introduce among them, because they thought it was an *Innovation*? I pray, who are those, who, upon that very Ground, oppose all *Reformation* at this Day, though yet the wisest and best Men among themselves are sufficiently sensible, that there are great Corruptions both in their *Doctrines* and *Worship*?

Was it a Fault in the *Jewish Zeal*, that it placed Religion too much in *Ceremonies* and *Formalities*, in *washing Cups and Platters*, in *tything Mint and Cummin*, and the like, to the Neglect of the weightier Matters of the *Law*, *Justice*, and *Mercy*, and *Faith*? I pray, wherein is *Image-worship*, *Invocation of Saints*, *Penances*, *Pilgrimages*, the Use of *Reliques*, *Holy Water*, &c. I say, wherein are these Things better than those? And yet we know who they are that lay so great a Stress upon these

such other Things, that it may be truly said, a great Part of their Religion is made up of them.

It would not be difficult to run the Parallel between the *Zeals* of the Two Religions, through several more Instances; but it is an unpleasant Argument, and therefore I will pursue it no further.

Only one Instance more of the *Jewish Zeal* must not pass by, because it comes up so nearly to the Business of this Day.

So *zealous* were they for their Religion, that they did not care what sort of Means they made use of for the promoting of it, were they never so wicked and unnatural. Our Saviour they hunted to Death with *false Witnesses*; Stephen they stoned, out of pure Zeal, in popular Tumult; Forty of them solemnly bound themselves under a *Curse*, that they would neither eat nor drink, till they had killed St. Paul: But all this, and a great deal more, our Saviour had foretold they would do, when he told his Apostles, that *the Time would come, when whosoever killed them, should think that he did God good Service*. A blessed Way of doing God Service this is, to act such wicked inhuman Things as these! But such inhuman Things as these doth a *blind Zeal* for Religion sometimes put Men upon. And that doth so, we cannot have a greater Proof (except what I have already mentioned) than the Practices of the zealous Men of the Church of Rome.

How many unlawful Arts have they used to subject all the Christian World to their Lord and Master? How many *Forgeries* for this Purpose have they been the Authors of, and maintained them afterwards? How many Disturbances have they given to the Peace of *Christendom*, in the most unjust and unnatural Ways for the Advancement of the *Papal Cause*? It was out of *Zeal* for God's Service, and the Interest of Holy Church, that so many Princes have been Excommunicated and Deposed; that so many Tumults and Rebellions have been raised; that so many *Crusado's*, for the extirpating *Hereticks*, have been sent out. By which, and such like Means, it may justly be computed, that as much *Christian Blood* has been shed for the establishing *Popery*, as it now stands, nay, and a great deal more, than ever was during all the Times of the *Heathen Persecutions* for the supporting of *Paganism*.

But if there were no other Instance extant in the World, to shew what is to be expected from a *blind Zeal*, especially a *blind Popish Zeal* for Religion, that Instance, which the Deliverance of this Day doth give us Occasion to mention, would be alone sufficient to inform us: When, for no other End, but for the Advancement of *Popery*, and the rooting out that Pestilent *Heresy* of the *Reformation*, which infested these Northern Climates, a Company of *Popish Zealots* entred upon the most Barbarous and Inhuman Project that ever was undertaken by Men; even neither better nor worse, than the destroying the *King* and *Par-*

liament,

ment at one Blow ; and had put all Things
such a Readiness in order thereunto, that
they certainly had effected it, as on this Day,
and not their Conspiracy been detected in a
wonderful Manner.

But Thanks be to God, their Designs then,
and ever since, have been defeated, and some
of them even miraculously ; and we trust in
the Mercies of God that they will ever be so.

God hath been wonderfully gracious to us
in the Preservation of our *Church* and *Religion*,
from *Papish* Attempts to destroy it, ever since
it was settled among us.

How many Plots and Conspiracies were
hid in the Time of the Glorious *Q. Elizabeth*,
to put an End to her Life, and with it, to our
Reformed Establishment ?

What a dreadful one was this of the *Gun-
powder Treason*, in the Reign of her Successor ?

How many Dangers have threatned us since
that Time, from that Quarter ?

What a horrible Storm, but of late, did we
apprehend, and justly enough too, was impend-
ing over us ?

And yet, blessed be God, (who hath never
failed to raise up Deliverers to his People in
the Day of their Distress) that Storm is blown
over : And we are here, not only in Peace
and Quietness, in the full Possession of our
Native *Rights* and *Liberties*, and in the Enjoy-
ment of the free Exercise of our *Religion*
(which is one of the most desirable Things in
the World) But such is the Deliverance that
God hath wrought for us, that we also seem
to

to have a fair Prospect of the Continuance of these Blessings among us; and, according to Human Estimate, to be, in a good measure, out of the Danger of our old Inveterate Enemy, *Popery* I mean, which, one would think, had now made its last Effort among us.

Is not this now a great Blessing? And must not all sincere Protestants (of what Persuasions soever they be in other respects) necessarily believe so? Certainly they must, if they think it a Blessing to be *delivered out of the Hands of our Enemies*, and to be in a Condition to serve God without Fear.

Let us all therefore own it as such to God Almighty; let us thankfully remember all his past Deliverances from *Popery*, and especially, let us never forget those of this Day; neither the former, nor this late one.

We have Reason to believe, that God hath a tender Care of his Church and Religion in these Kingdoms, not only because he hath so many times so signally and wonderfully appeared for the Preservation of it; but more especially, because we know, and are convinced, that our Religion is according to his Mind and Will; being no other than that which his Son Jesus Christ taught unto the World; that is to say, no other than that which is in the Bible, which is our only Rule of Faith.

It infinitely concerns us all, therefore, so to behave ourselves, as to shew, that we are neither *unthankful* for God's past Mercies, nor *unqualified* for his future Protection.

And

And in order to that, I know no other way
but this, that we all firmly adhere to the
principles of our Religion; and that in our
practices we conform ourselves to those Prin-
ciples; that is to say,

In the first Place, That we sincerely love,
and fear God, and have a hearty Sense of his
presence, and Goodness, and Providence, con-
stantly abiding in our Minds: That we trust
in him, depend upon him, and acknowledge
him in all our Ways: That we be careful of
his Worship and Service, paying him the con-
stant Tribute of our Prayers, and Praises, and
Thanksgiving, both in Publick and Private.

And then, Secondly, That we be pure and
unblameable in our Lives; avoiding the *Pol-
lutions that are in the World through Lust*: And
exercising Chastity and Modesty, Meekness
and Humility, Temperance and Sobriety,
amidst the sundry Temptations we have to
conflict with.

And, Thirdly, That we have always a fer-
vent Charity to one another: *that we love as
Brethren*; endeavouring to do all the Good we
can, but doing Harm to none. Using Truth
and Justice, and a good Conscience in all our
Dealings with Mankind. *Living peaceably, if
it be possible, with all Men*. And not only so,
but in our several Places and Stations, promo-
ting Peace, and Unity, and Concord among
Christians, and contributing what we can to
the healing the sad Breaches and Divisions of
our Nation.

And

And then, Lastly, That we pay all Submission and Duty and Obedience to the King and Queen whom God hath set over us; endeavouring in all the Ways that are in Power, to render their Government both as *easy* to themselves, and as *acceptable* to their Subjects, and as *formidable* to their Enemies as, is possible.

If all of us, that call ourselves *Protestants*, would charge ourselves with the Practice of these Things, how assured might we rest that God would bless us; that he would continue his Protection of our Nation, our Church, our Religion, against all Enemies whatsoever, and that we might see our *Jerusalem* still more and more to flourish, and *Peace* to be in all her Borders.

May God Almighty pour upon us all the Spirit of his Grace, and work all these great Things in us, and for us: And in order hereunto, may he send down his Blessings upon the King and Queen, and so influence and direct all their Councils, both Publick and Private, that all their Subjects may be happy in their Government, and *lead peaceable and quiet Lives under them in all Godliness and Honesty*. And after such a Happy and Peaceable Life here, may we all at last arrive to God's Eternal Kingdom and Glory, through the Merits of his dear Son, *To whom, &c.*



SERMON XI.

Preached before the

King and Queen,

A T

WHITE-HALL,

On CHRISTMAS-DAY, 1696.

HEB. ix. 26.

Now once in the End of the World hath he appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself.

 HIS Text doth naturally suggest Five Things to be insisted on, most of them proper for our Meditations on this Day, which therefore I shall make the Heads of my following Discourse.

I. In General the *Appearance* of our Lord.
Now hath he appeared.

II. The *Time* of that Appearance. *In the End of the World.*

III. The

*

The Eleventh Sermon.

III. The *End* and *Design* for which he appeared. *To put away Sin.*

IV. The *Means* by which he accomplished that *End*. *By the Sacrifice of himself.*

V. The Difference of *His* Sacrifice from the *Jewish* ones. His was but once performed; theirs were every Day repeated. His Sacrifice had been like theirs; then (as you have it in the former Part of the Verse) *must he often have suffered since the Foundation of the World: But now once in the End of the World, hath he appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself.* This is the just Resolution of the Text into its several Particulars, of each of which I shall discourse as briefly and practically as I can.

I. I begin with the First, The *Appearance of our Lord* in general. *Now hath he Appeared.*

Let us here consider, *First, Who* it was that appeared: And then, *How* he did appear.

The *Person* appearing, we will consider both as to his *Nature*, and as to his *Office*.

He that appeared, as to his *Nature*, was *God* and *Man*; both these *Natures* were united in him, and made one *Person*. He was *God with us*. So the Angel stiles him in the *First* of St. *Matthew*.

He was *the Word that was with God, and was God, and by whom all Things were made.* He was, I say, that *Word* made *Flesh*, and dwelling among us: So St. *John* stiles him in the *First* of his Gospel.

Lastly, He was *God manifested in the Flesh*; for St. *Paul* stiles him in the *First* Epistle to *Timothy*.

This was the *Person* that the Text saith, *Now appeared*; that is, the Son of God in Human Nature. *God*, of the Substance of his Father, begotten before all Worlds; and *Man*, of the Substance of his Mother, born in the World. Perfect *God*, and Perfect *Man*, and yet but one *Person*. For as the Reasonable Soul and the *Body* make one *Man*, so here *God* and *Man* make one *Christ*; as our Creed expresses it.

And this leads me to his *Office*. This Divine *Person* God-Man, that the Text here saith *appeared*, was, by his Office, the *Christ* the *Messias*, that is, that great Minister of God, that anointed *King* and *Priest* and *Prophet*, which, from the Beginning of the World, he promised to send down upon Earth for the salvation of Mankind; who was believed in by the Patriarchs; Typified by the Law; Foretold by all the Prophets; Shadowed out in all the Oeconomy of the *Jewish* Nation; Expected by all the *Israelites*; and wished for by the best of the Heathen World:

This *Person* invested with this *Office*, at last *appeared*; and in what manner, you all know from his Story in the Gospel.

He was, by the Holy Spirit of God conceived in the Womb of a Virgin, as was foretold of him by the Prophets; of which an Angel of the highest Order in Heaven, first brought the happy Tidings to the Virgin herself.

This Virgin, by as strange a Providence, when the Time of her Delivery drew near,

was

was brought from her own City and Habitation in *Galilee*, to *Bethlehem*, a City of *Judah*, where she brought forth this illustrious Babe, and thereby fulfilled another Prophecy concerning him, namely, That he should be born in *Bethlehem*, which also the *Scribes* at that Time acknowledged.

The Circumstances, indeed, of his Birth were far from any outward Pomp and Magnificence. The Virgin his Mother was poor, and a Stranger, and ill-befriended; that in the Confluence of People, with which the City was then crowded, she was able to procure no better a Lodging than the *Stable* of an *Inn*: So that a *Manger* was the Place that first received the Lord of Glory. This Slur, this Affront God then thought fit to put upon all that external Splendor and Grandeur, which usually doth so much dazle the Eyes of Mortal Men.

But God failed not to make abundant Amends for the Meanness of his Birth, by giving sundry other demonstrable Evidences of the Dignity of the *Person* that was then Born.

For the *Magi* from the East (*Princes* shall I call them, or *Philosophers*?) being conducted by a new Star, came and paid their Homage, and brought their Offerings to this King of the World in a *Manger*: And the *Shepherds*, that were watching the Flocks in the Fields by Night, were surprized with the Glory of the Lord shining round about them, and an Angel that thus spake to them; *Fear not, for be-*

ld I bring
to all P
the City
e Lord.
all find
ing in a
ith the A
aising G
ighest, o
After t
r Saviou
as his fo
verty a
ances; I
fraugh
der the
efs of h
nd Piety
ation; c
doctrines
es; or
om He
Men; or
hese Th
But i
that we
morate.
an Argu
Though
If we
bearing,
al Son
with W
iteness
VOL.

ould I bring you Tidings of great Joy, which shall
to all People; for unto you is born, this Day,
the City of David, a Saviour which is Christ
the Lord. And this shall be a Sign unto you, Ye
shall find the Babe wrapped in swadling Cloaths,
lying in a Manger. And suddenly there was
with the Angel, a Multitude of the Heavenly Host,
praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the
highest, on Earth Peace, Good Will towards Men.

After this Manner was the *Appearance* of
our Saviour, and much after the same Manner
was his following *Life*. It was a Life of much
poverty and Meanness as to outward Circum-
stances; but it was a Life in every Period of
fraught with Wonders. Whether we con-
sider the admirable Goodness and Charming-
ness of his Temper; or the exemplary Virtue
and Piety that did shine out in all his Conver-
sation; or the Divinity of his Sermons and
Doctrines; or his prodigious inimitable Mira-
cles; or the Attestations which were given him
from Heaven; or the Usage he received from
Men; or the Events which followed upon all
these Things in the World.

But it is his first *Appearance* in the *Flesh*,
that we are this Day met together to commemo-
rate. And never had Mankind so Noble
an Argument given them, to exercise their
Thoughts and Meditations upon.

If we consider the *Quality* of the *Person* ap-
pearing, that he was no other than the Eter-
nal Son of God; how ought we to be wrapt
with Wonder and Astonishment, at the Infi-
niteneſs of the Divine Condescension? How

ought we to be affected with Love and Thankfulness, at such a never-to-be paralleled Instance of God's Kindness to us, that he should *so love us, as to send his only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him?*

If we consider that this Son of God resolved to appear in the World, of all others Ways chose to do it in our *Flesh*, and so united both the *Deity* and *Humanity* in one *Person*; O what a Sense ought this to impress upon us, of the Honour that is here done to our Nature, and the Dignity it is advanced to? And how ought that Sense, either to fright us, or to shame us from prostituting this our Nature, to any unworthy Mixtures and Communications which God did not disdain to take into so near a Relation to himself?

If we consider that this *God*, in *Human Flesh*, came as the *Messiah*, the Saviour of the World, so long before promised, and so long expected; how ought this to fill our Hearts with Joy and Thankfulness? How should it move us to pour out our Souls in Benedictions to God, for having thus *visited and redeemed his People*? And putting us into that Dispensation, which so many Holy Men, for so many Ages, wished to see, but did not see it; nay, and which the Angels themselves desired to look into; and which the *Jews* for rejecting at the Time it was Published, are to this Day a standing Monument of God's Displeasure and Vengeance?

If we consider the many Evidences, that this our Saviour gave at his Appearance, on

is being
ne Circu
affages o
es whic
onvincin
ave to t
his Conf
his Chri
n ownin
n Oppos
nd *Infid*
ontrary.

Lastly,

stances t
o far be
that the
among u
ation v
Check
that Spi
glory, t
How o
essen t
of all
and to
and Br
given
sending
he sets

II.

my To
the T
mentio
the W

is being the true *Christ*; how exactly in all the Circumstances of his *Nativity*, and all the Passages of his *Life*, he fulfilled the Prophecies which went before of him; and how convincing the Testimonies were, which God gave to the Truth of his Mission: how ought his Consideration to strengthen our Faith in his *Christ*? To make us constant to the Death, in owning him for our Saviour, our *Messiah*, in Opposition to all the Pretences of the *Jews*, and *Infidels*, and *Atheists*, and *Scepticks*, to the contrary.

Lastly, If we consider the mean Circumstances that this our *Christ* chose to appear in; so far below the Dignity of so great a Prince, that there is not the poorest Beggar's Child among us, but generally finds better Accommodation when it comes into the World; O what Check, what a Rebuke ought this to be to that Spirit of Ambition, and Pride, and Vain-glory, that too often possesses us poor Mortals? How ought it to take off our Admiration, and lessen the too great Esteem we are apt to have of all outward Pomp and Greatness? Nay, and to make us despise all the glittering Shews and Bravery of the World: Since God has given us so visible a Demonstration, by the sending his own Son into it, how little a Value he sets upon these Things. But,

II. I proceed to the *Second* Point, which my Text leads me to speak to, and that is the *Time* of our Saviour's *Appearance* here mentioned, *Once hath he appeared in the End of the World.*

The Eleventh Sermon.

You see here, that the Time of his Appearance is said to be the *End of the World*. But how is that to be understood? If we take the Expression in the literal Sense, and as we commonly use it, the Thing is not true: For there have already pass'd full Seventeen hundred Years since our Saviour's Appearance, and yet the *End of the World* is not come, nor do we know when it will.

But there will be no Difficulty in this Matter, if we carefully attend to the Phrase the Apostle here useth, and interpret it according to the Propriety of the Language in which it is delivered. The Word in my Text is *Συνέλευσις τῆς αἰώνων*, which every Body, that is versed in the Style of the *New Testament*, knows may be better and more naturally rendered the *Consummation* or *Conclusion* of the *Ages*, than the *End of the World*.

For the Understanding this Phrase, we must have recourse to the known *Idiom* of the *Jews*, who used to speak of the several *Oeconomies* and *Dispensations*, under which the World successively had been, or was to be, as of so many *Æves*, or *Ages*. The last of which *Ages*, and the Accomplishment and Completion of all of them, they held to be the *Age of the Messiah*; beyond which they knew there was to be no other *Age* or *Oeconomy*. With reference to this way of speaking, the Times of the Gospel-Dispensation are frequently called in Scripture the *Last Times*, the *Last Days*, the *Fulness of the Times*, and in the Text, the *Consummation* or *Shutting up* of the

the Ages. The Meaning of all which Phrases is no more than this, That the Times of the Gospel, that is the Appearance and Revelation of our Saviour; though God intended them from the beginning, yet should they be the last of all Times. There should be several Dispensations set on foot in the World before they came; and when those Times were fulfilled, when the Ends of those Dispensations were accomplished, then should our Saviour appear, and begin his Kingdom, which should never be succeeded by any other.

This is the true Meaning of Christ's appearing, *ἐν συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰώνων*, as the Text expresseth it, that is, not (as we Translate it) *the End of the World*, but in the last of the *Ages*, or at the Time when the *Ages* were fulfilled and accomplished.

Now what Use are we to make of this Consideration, the Apostle himself doth fairly intimate to us in the beginning of this Epistle: *God, saith he, who at sundry Times, and in divers Manners, spake in Times past unto the fathers by the Prophets, hath in these last Days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath made heir of all Things, and by whom he made the Worlds.* And so he goes on, to set forth the incomparable Dignity and Pre-eminence of this last Messenger of God, above that of either Angels or Men, by whom he had spoken to Mankind before. But what is the Inference he draws from all this? Why, That you may see in the beginning of the *Second Chapter*, *We thought therefore (saith he) to give the more earnest*

heed to the Things we have heard, (That is to say, the Doctrine of the Gospel) lest at any Time we let them slip. For if the Word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every Transgression and Disobedience received a just Recompence of Reward; how shall we escape if we neglect so great Salvation as was spoken to us by the Lord Jesus?

The Apostle's Argument here proceeds on this Manner. God's Revelation of his Will to Mankind, and the Discovery of his Grace and Goodness, was not all at once, but gradual and by Parts.

He first spake to Mankind by the Patriarchs who were burning and shining Lights in their Generations.

He afterwards singles out the Nation of the Jews, to be his peculiar People, and to them he gives a Written Law which was delivered to them by Angels in the Hand of Moses their Mediator (as the Apostle speaks in the Third of the Galatians) which Law was a Shadow or dark Representation of the Good Things which were afterwards to be revealed.

After this he sends Prophets in a continual Succession for several Ages, who do more clearly discover God's Will to them; who call upon them to Holiness and Virtue; and who speak in very plain Terms of that great Salvation which God should one Day manifest to the World.

And last of all, as the Lord of the Vineyard, in the Parable, dealt with his Husbandmen, who after he had sent Servants, one after another, of different Qualities and De-

grees

I say, at last sent his own Son: so, at last, I say, did the great Lord of the World, *when the Fulness of the Time was come*, send his own Son to be his Embassador to Mankind; his own Son, who was the *Brightness of his Glory*, and the *express Image of his Person*.

If now, as the Apostle here argues; If under the former Dispensations, when God only declared his Will by Angels or by Prophets, he was yet so severe, that no Transgression or Disobedience escaped, without a just Re-compence of Vengeance; *how can we escape, if we neglect so great Salvation*, as that was, which in these last Days, was *preached by Jesus Christ*? How can we escape, if these last and greatest Methods of God for our Good, and in which all the Treasures of his Goodness are display'd; I say, if these have no effect upon us, in order to the making us both Holy and Happy?

What Teachers, what Instructors can we further expect? What new Lights or Assistances do we yet wait for? Can any one think that God should set on foot some other new Dispensation, for the bringing off those wretched People, upon whom this last could prevail nothing? Do we dream of another Covenant, or another Mediator between God and Man, besides *Christ Jesus*? Do we fancy that God will send some other Embassador, or Saviour into the World, after he hath sent his own Son? Or that the Son of God will come a Second Time in Human Flesh, and again be Crucified for us?

No, certainly, God hath afforded the last and greatest Means for Man's Salvation, and no other is ever to be expected. *Christ hath once appeared in the End of the World to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself*; and to those that believe in him, and love him, and obey him, *will he appear the Second Time to their Salvation*. But never will he appear again to make a new Reconciliation for those Men, that are not reconciled to God by his first Appearance. To such (as our Apostle speaks in the Tenth Chapter) *There remains no more Sacrifice for Sin, but a fearful Expectation of Judgment and fiery Indignation to consume the Adversaries*.

III. The Third General Point I am to insist on from the Text, is the *End* of our Saviour's Appearance; and that is here said to be the *putting away of Sin*; once in the End of the World hath he appeared to put away his Sin.

This is that which the Scripture everywhere assigns as the Business and Design of Christ's coming. To run over all the particular Texts, would be tedious in so plain a Case. I shall therefore only name One or Two.

This is the Account that St. John gives of his Appearance, 1 Epist. Chap. iii. *Ye know, saith he, that he was manifested to take away our Sins*.

And again, this is the Account that the Angel gives to Joseph, a little before his Birth, Matth. i. 20. *Fear not (saith he) to take unto thee Mary thy Wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus*; for

for he shall be called
was called
God to be
Words imp
mour, beca
Sins, which
but them ar
But wha
to have our
we have b
we should
In Answer
that Two T
ing away S

First, H
Guilt of o
them.

Secondly,
the Power

In these
obtained
of them w
would not

First, C
delivering u
it; that i
Pardon an

This is
Hymn fo
the Worl
vation to k

And th
St. Paul
Redempti
ness of S

for he shall save his People from their Sins. He was called *Jesus*, because he was designed by God to be our *Saviour*; for so much that Words imports. And he is therefore our *Saviour*, because he *saves* his People from their Sins, which is in the Words of the Text, to put them away.

But what is it to be *saved* from our Sins, or to have our Sins put away? Since the Salvation we have by Christ doth consist in this, it is fit we should a little more particularly insist on it. In Answer therefore to this Question, we say, that *Two* Things are implied in Christ's putting away Sin.

First, His *saving* or delivering us from the Guilt of our Sins, and the *Punishment* due to them.

Secondly, His *saving* or delivering us from the *Power* and *Dominion* of them.

In these *Two* Things consists the *Salvation* obtained for us by *Jesus Christ*, and if either of them was wanting, or was not effected, he would not be a compleat *Saviour*.

First, *Christ* appeared to put away Sin, by delivering us from the Guilt and Punishment of it; that is to say, by procuring for us the Pardon and Remission of it.

This is the *Salvation* which *Zachary* in his Hymn foretels *John Baptist* should publish to the World, *Luke* 1. *To give knowledge of Salvation to his People for the Remission of their Sins.*

And this is that *Redemption* of Christ which *St. Paul* speaks of, *1 Coloss.* 14. *In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, even the Forgiveness of Sins.* And

And Lastly, St. Paul's Sermon to the Gentiles is, *Be it known unto you, Men and Brethren, that through this Man Jesus Christ, is preached unto you the Forgiveness of Sins, and by him, all that believe are justified from all Things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses, Acts 13.* And therefore, much less certainly, by the *Law of Nature*.

The Effect of these Texts is, That all Mankind are Sinners, are *concluded under Sin*, and *become guilty before God*, as the Apostle speaks. The most innocent Person is not excepted. All, without Exception, have, by their Sins, *fallen short of the Glory of God*. Means now for the freeing themselves from the *Guilt* of these Sins, they have none, nor is it possible they should have, for that wholly depends upon the Pleasure of Him to whom they have rendered themselves obnoxious; and that is God, the Governour of the World. Here therefore appears the infinite Mercy of God, and the Kindness of our Saviour. The eternal Word interposeth and offers himself to become Man, and in that Person, to make Satisfaction for the Sins of the World. And God accepts the Terms. And hereupon a Covenant is made between God and Mankind; wherein God, for his Part, upon account of this Mediation of Christ, promises Forgiveness of all Sins, to all true Penitents all the World over.

O joyful Tidings these! What Ease is here to wounded Consciences? What Comfort to despairing Sinners? What Encouragement to all Men every where to repent?

T
If we conf
als, and as
was their Ca
God; and t
ell them, th
out yet this
than God's
long endea
selves to H
ardon and
that had off
or lived in
ness; this t
Reason. I
justly migh
believe tha
nals. For
God was G
that he wa
to the Ho
Which La
they had l
any Thing
Satisfactio
And there
so *just* a
they had
This w
and yet
Answer t
and ther
tion were
couragen
the Ame

If we consider Mankind in their pure *Nature*, and as without Christ Jesus, this plainly was their Case: They did believe a Supreme God; and their Reason, it is likely, would tell them, that God was Good and Merciful. But yet this Reason could discover no more than God's *general* Goodness to them, that all long endeavour'd to please and approve themselves to Him. But as for his Willingness to pardon and forgive Sinners, especially those that had offended him by very grievous Crimes, or lived in a long habitual Course of Wickedness; this they could not conclude from their Reason. Nay, if they did reason, as they justly might, they might rather be inclined to believe that he would not pardon such Criminals. For as their Reason told them, that God was *Good*; so the same Reason told them that he was *Just*, and had an infinite Regard to the Honour and Reputation of his *Laws*: Which *Laws*, their own Consciences told them, they had heinously transgressed; nor had they any Thing wherewith to compensate or make Satisfaction for the Transgression of them: And therefore what could they expect from so *Just* a God, but to undergo the Punishment they had deserved?

This was a very uncomfortable Reasoning; and yet such a one it was, as there was no Answer to be given to, in the State of *Nature*; and therefore in what a melancholy Condition were Mankind all the while? What Encouragement had they seriously to set upon the Amendment of their wicked Lives? Or,
if

if they did, what Fruit, what Comfort could they promise to themselves by such an Amendment?

But, Blessed be God, that hath removed us out of these Uncertainties; Blessed be God that hath given us the greatest Assurance that is possible, of his Love and Kindness to the greatest of Sinners; and consequently laid the greatest Obligation upon all Mankind, to turn from their evil Ways.

He hath sent his Son, his only Son, into the World, on purpose to assure us of his good Will to us; to give a Demonstration of the unfeigned Love and Kindness that he bears to every Soul of the Sons of *Adam*, *that he would not have any of them perish, but that they should all come to the Knowledge of the Truth*, and be saved. This Son of His doth most solemnly, in the Name of his Father, proclaim Pardon and Remission of Sins to every one that should believe in Him: There is no Sinner excepted, even the *oldest*, the *greatest*, the most *enormous* of Sinners, if they will come in, and submit to the Yoke of Jesus Christ, have his certain Promise that they shall be received.

And lest any one should fear the Divine *Justice*, upon Account that there is no *Satisfaction* made to it for his Sins, our Lord hath taken Care to remove that Objection: For he, by the unvaluable Merits of his Person, and the free unconstrained Offering up of Himself to an Ignominious Death upon the Cross, on the Behalf of Mankind, hath made a full, compleat and entire Satisfaction to

God's

God's Justice for all the Sins of the World, from the Beginning to the End thereof.

So that now every one hath free Access to God, and a Right to his Favour through the Blood of Jesus Christ. And though we have been never so bad, never so unworthy; yet if we have but the Hearts to forsake our Sins, and come to Jesus Christ, we shall as certainly obtain the Acceptance and the Love of our Heavenly Father, as if we had been innocent, and never sinned at all.

Nay, God is not only willing to receive us, but he earnestly begs and solicits us to take his Mercy. And so pleased he is at the Return of a Sinner, that our Saviour has told us, *there is Joy in Heaven over such a one.* Nay, *more Joy among the Angels over a Sinner that repenteth, than over Ninety-nine just Persons that need no Repentance.*

O how welcome ought this News to be to us! How transported should we be at the infinite Kindness of God manifested to us by our Saviour! O! praised be God, for his astonishing Love. For ever adored be our Lord Jesus, that has made a *Propitiation* for us by his blood. O let us for ever kiss and hug the precious unvaluable *Scriptures* of the *New Testament*, if there was nothing else in them but that faithful Saying, that Saying, *worthy of all Men to be received, That Jesus Christ came into the World to save Sinners; to save you, and me, and all Sinners, even the greatest of Sinners.*

O; who is there that is in his Wits, would chuse to be out of the Christian Dispensation;

or

or be left to the Methods of *Nature* and *Philosophy*, for the attaining their Happiness, as some loose People among us do sometimes talk. Were the natural Talents of Mankind exalted far above what they either are, or ever have been; yet I would value that one Saying, *That Jesus Christ came into the World to save Sinners*, more than all the Notions and Speculations of Reason and Philosophy. I would desire to know nothing but *Jesus Christ*, and his *crucified*. I would, with the Apostle, count *Things* as Loss, nay, as *Dung*, in Comparison of the Excellency of the Knowledge of Christ *Jesus my Saviour*; and that I may be found in him, not having my own Righteousness, which is by Nature, but that Righteousness, which is by the Faith of *Jesus Christ*, who gave himself for me. And thus much of Christ's appearing to put away Sin, in the first Notion of that Expression.

But Secondly, Christ appeared to put away Sin in another Sense: That is to say, to destroy the Power and Dominion of it from among Men; to abolish it, so as that it should not henceforth reign in our mortal Bodies. To free us from Sin, as the Apostle speaks, that is, to enable us to lead holy and virtuous Lives. So that whereas Mankind heretofore yielded their Members Servants to Uncleaness, and to Iniquity; so they should now yield their Members Servants to Righteousness unto Holiness.

Thus to put away Sin, was as principal an End of Christ's Coming, as the other before mentioned; nay, perhaps more principal. For the other, in true Reasoning, may be said

to be what unless this signify not of any Benefit was purchased be put away a holy Person our Nature Never though Christ Sins of the Satisfaction Pardon of of them, to any; yet the Strength they have by them in to them, and that Christ will not be made complete Resurrection Righteousness And in putting away Weight I often afflict of Christ's St. John was the Son to destroy the World And St. John fore gave

to be wholly in order to this. Certain it is, unless this End be attained, the other will signify nothing to us; for we are not capable of any Benefit from that *Remission* of Sin which was purchased for us by Christ, until our Sins be *put away* by Repentance, and we become Holy Persons by the Change and Renewal of our Natures.

Never therefore let us deceive ourselves; though Christ hath actually *put away* all the Sins of the World in the former Sense, by his Satisfaction; that is to say, hath procured the Pardon of them; hath taken away the *Sting* of them, so as that they shall not be deadly to any; yet all this is upon Supposition, that the *Strength* of them be taken away in us; that they *have no Dominion over us*; that we *mortify* them in all our *Members*; that we daily die to them, and live a Life of Righteousness. All that Christ merited or purchased for the World, will not do us the least Good, unless we be made conformable to him in his *Death* and *Resurrection*, by our *dying to Sin*, and *living to Righteousness*.

And in Truth, if we will mind it, the *putting away Sin* in this Sense of it, hath as great Weight laid upon it in Scripture, and is as often assigned for the great End and Business of Christ's Appearance, as the other.

St. John tells us plainly, that *for this Purpose* was the Son of God manifested, that he might *destroy the Works of the Devil*.

And St. Paul likewise tells us, that he therefore gave himself for us, that he might *redeem us from*

from all Iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar People zealous of good Works.

And Lastly, St. Peter gives the same Account of his coming, *Acts* 3. 26. where he tells us, That therefore God raised up his Son Jesus, that is, sent him into the World (for his raising up there spoken of, as any one will see that looks into the Context, was not his being raised from the Dead, but his being manifested to Mankind: For here the Apostles Business is to apply that Promise or Prophecy of Moses unto our Saviour, viz. *That God would in due Time, raise up to his People a Prophet like unto him*, whom they should all be obliged to hearken to: I say therefore, God raised up his Son Jesus, i. e. sent him into the World) that he might bless his People, in turning every one of them from their Iniquities. This turning every one from their Iniquities was the great End for which our Lord Jesus Christ was manifested unto Mankind.

And, indeed, Reason will teach us all this, as well as Revelation: For, in the Nature of the Thing, none can be truly Happy but those that are truly Pious: And in the same Degree and Proportion that any one is wicked, or is under the Power of his Lusts, in the same Degree he must needs be miserable. So that if Christ came to be our Saviour, and in that, meant either to make us happy, or to keep us from being miserable; there was an absolute Necessity, that his first and principal Design must be to root out of our Nature all Sin and Wickedness; and to restore the Image of God in

our Minds
Purity and
Away, t
that give it
into the W
of it, to be
nation, and
Life for us
the renewi
sincerely H
counts of C
unreasonab
For not
they put u
making Hi
they assert
Men, even
You can
Place) how
parage the
Undertakin
to have R
Wrath, an
upon; lea
Wickedne
which alo
other exte
He is her
One that f
but left us
one, as gr
livered us
or an Exe
VOL. I
ou

our Minds which consists in unchangeable Purity and Holiness, and Goodness.

Away, therefore, with all those *Hypotheses*, that give such an Account of Christ's coming into the World, as to make the ultimate End of it, to be the freeing us from Hell and Damnation, and purchasing Heaven and Eternal Life for us, but without any Respect had to the renewing our Natures, or the making us sincerely Holy and Virtuous. All such Accounts of Christ's Undertaking, are monstrously unreasonable and absurd.

For not to insist upon the manifest Affront they put upon God's *Justice* and *Holiness*, in making Him the great *Patron* of *Sin*, whilst they assert Him to be the *Justifier* of wicked Men, even whilst they continue Wicked.

You cannot, as I said, but see (in the First Place) how very much such Doctrines do disparage the Love of our Saviour, and lessen his Undertaking: For whilst he is here supposed to have Redeemed us only from his Father's Wrath, and the Punishment consequent thereupon; leaving us in the mean Time to the Wickedness and Impurity of our own Nature, which alone, without the Accession of any other external *Evil*, is a Misery great enough; He is hereby rendred but half a Saviour; One that freed us indeed from an *external* Evil, but left us irremediably exposed to an *internal* one, as grievous as the other: One that delivered us from the Apprehensions of a *Gibbet*, or an *Executioner*; but could not, or would

not cure us of the inward *Sicknesses* and *Maladies* under which we languished.

But this is not all. In the *Second Place*, it ought to be taken notice of, what an absurd inconsistent Notion this kind of Doctrine gives us of the *Happiness* of Mankind: For while they suppose, that a Man under the Power and Dominion of Sin, is capable of that Happiness which Christ purchased for us in the other World (which Happiness, as both Scripture and Reason testify, doth chiefly consist in the Enjoyment of God, and of his Excellencies and Perfections;) they must at the same Time suppose, that a Man may be rendred happy by the Enjoyment of that of which he has no Sense, no Perception; or rather, to speak properly, that he is the happiest Creature alive, in the Enjoyment of an Object, to which he has the greatest Aversion and Antipathy in the World. Which, if it be not an Absurdity, I know not what is. When *Light* can have Communion with *Darkness*, when *God* can have Fellowship with *Belial*; then, and not till then, can a wicked Man, a Man that lives in Sin and loves it, be capable of that Happiness which Jesus Christ hath purchased for us.

IV. The *Fourth Thing* I should speak to from this Text, is the *Means* by which our Saviour brought to pass the great *End* of his *Appearance*, viz. *The putting away of Sin*: which Means are said to be the *Sacrifice* of himself. Now once in the *End of the World* hath he appeared to put away Sin, by the *Sacrifice of himself*

Two Th
just Discou

First, 'T
of Christ w
Sin, in the
curing the

Secondly,
it away in
destroying or

But the
sent Busine
ment of a
more of the

V. The
from the

Sacrifice, v
Mosaical o
is here tal
the *Legal* S
were dail

Sacrifice of
of the Wor

The Ap
of the Di
Gospel.

much on

The Chri
but one S
offered;

Law, we
the most
pointed,
repeated

Two
in the Ve

Two Things should be done, in order to a
just Discourse upon this Point.

First, To give an Account, how the Death
of Christ was a Means for *the putting away of*
Sin, in the first Sense I gave, that is, the pro-
curing the Pardon of it.

Secondly, How it was a Means of putting
it away in the other Sense, that is, the de-
stroying or mortifying it in us.

But these Things being foreign to our pre-
sent Business, and more proper for the Argu-
ment of a *Good Friday* Sermon; I shall say no
more of them, but proceed to my last Point.

V. The *Fifth* and last Thing observable
from the Text, is the Difference of Christ's
Sacrifice, whereby *he put away Sin*, from the
Mosaical ones: Which Difference, so far as it
is here taken notice of, consists in this; That
the *Legal Sacrifices*, for the Expiation of Sin,
were daily offered; but Christ offered the
Sacrifice of himself, but once, *Once in the End*
of the World, &c.

The Apostle, in this Chapter, is discoursing
of the Difference between the Law and the
Gospel. And as to that Point, he insists
much on the Difference of their Sacrifices.
The Christians that owned the Gospel, had
but one Sacrifice, the Sacrifice of Christ once
offered; whereas those that were under the
Law, were forced to have many. Nay, even
the most solemn Sacrifice that God had ap-
pointed, for the Expiation of their Sins, was
repeated once a Year, as the Apostle tells us,
in the Verse before my Text. But now the

Sacrifice of Christ, which he puts by way of Opposition to theirs, that was but once offered and was never to be repeated. This is the Point with which he concludes this Chapter: Two Verses after my Text, *Christ, saith he, was once offered, to bear the Sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the Second Time unto Salvation.*

This is the Apostle's Doctrine, and I insist on it now, because all those that design, on this Day, to receive the *Holy Sacrament*, are concerned in it.

Let us from hence take notice, that in this Service of the *Holy Communion*, we are not to pretend to offer Christ as a Sacrifice to his Father: His Sacrifice was but once to be offered, and that was done Seventeen Hundred Years ago; and in the Virtue of that Sacrifice once offered, all faithful Christians, and sincere Penitents, shall receive Remission of Sins, and all other Benefits of his Passion. But for us to think of offering Christ again as a Sacrifice, is in effect to put ourselves into the same Rank and Condition with the unbelieving *Jews*, that is, to need the Repetition of the same Sacrifices every Year, nay, every Day, which is the very Reason, for which the Apostle denies the Efficacy of them.

We do not, indeed, deny, but that every Time we approach to the Lord's Table, for the receiving of the Holy Communion, we offer Sacrifices to God: For we offer our *Alms*, which we beg of God to accept as our *Oblations*; and these, in the Language of Scrip-

ture,

of nature, are *Sacrifices* with which God is well pleased.

We likewise offer our *Sacrifice of Praise* and *Thanksgiving* to God, for the Death of our Saviour: and all our *Prayers* and *Supplications*, we put up in his *Name*, and in the *Virtue*, and for the Merits of that *Sacrifice* he offered to God in our behalf: and in so doing, we commemorate that *Sacrifice* both to God, and before Men. And this is all, we are confident, that the Ancient Church meant by the great *Christian Sacrifice*, or the *Sacrifice of the Altar*.

But if we go further, if we will in the Communion pretend to offer up the Body and Blood of Christ in Sacrifice to God, that was once sacrificed upon the Cross; it is intolerable. It is a thing that was never dreamed of in the first Ages of the Church: It is directly contradictory to the Foundation of all the Apostle's Argument and Discourse here in the Text; and the every Supposal of it, brings along with it, many grievous Absurdities in the *Theory*, and something that looks like *Impious* in the *Practice*.

And yet this is the constant and avowed Doctrine and Practice of the Church of Rome, in every *Sacrament* they have, and that is in every *Mass* that is said among them. The main Business of that Mystery, they make to consist in the Priest's offering up to God the very Body and Blood of Christ, the same Body and Blood that was once offered up at *Jerusalem*; this they pretend to offer up as a Sacrifice every Day: And they attribute to this their

The Eleventh Sermon.

Offering the same Virtue and Efficacy that the Apostles and all Christians have always attributed to the one *Sacrifice* of Christ upon the Cross; that is, that it is a *true propitiatory Sacrifice for the Living and for the Dead*: And none among them dare deny this, under pain of an *Anathema*, as the Council of Trent hath ordered the Matter.

Good God! whither will Interest and Faction, and Zeal for a Party transport Men? But it is not my Business to expose *them*; but to put you in mind of what concerns ourselves namely, as I said, that when we come to the Lord's Table, we do not approach thither with a Belief that our Lord Jesus is there again *offered*, but only with a Design to commemorate his *Sacrifice* that was once offered. We come not thither to *sacrifice* Christ, but to be Partakers of his *Sacrifice*. We are not to feast God; but God there feasts us, and that with the best Food in the World; such Food as will nourish us to Eternal Life, if we be worthy Guests: Only we must not appear *before God empty* at this Solemnity: We must *offer* to him of our *Substance*: We must *offer* our *Prayers* and *Supplications*, not only for ourselves, but for all the World; but more especially for all that are called by the Name of Christ; and among those, most particularly for our own *Church* and *Kingdom*, and all Orders and Degrees of Men therein. We must *offer* likewise ourselves, our Souls and Bodies a *living Sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is our reasonable Service*. And lastly, to conclude

clude, we must offer our most hearty and affectionate Thanks to God Almighty, for that incomprehensible Instance of his Love, in sending Christ Jesus to us, to be our Saviour; for his wonderful *Birth*, for his Holy *Life*, for his precious *Death*, for his glorious *Resurrection* and *Ascension*, and for his *Intercession* for us, at the Right Hand of God.

And O thou blessed Saviour, that hast done all this for us, give us such a lively Sense of thy marvellous Love, in leaving thy Glory, and taking Human Flesh upon thee, that thou mightest dwell among us, and instruct us in our Duty, and assist us in the Performance of it, and encourage us thereto by the glorious Hopes of a never-dying Life, and at last make thyself an Offering for our Sins! O let these Things sink so deeply in our Minds, and so wholly possess our Hearts, that we may entirely give up ourselves to thee! That we may with our whole Souls embrace all thy *Doctrines* and *Revelations*: That we may endeavour in all our Actions, to conform ourselves to thy *Example*; and make it the Business of our Lives to be obedient to thy *Precepts*, to submit to thy *Will*, and to be contented to be disposed of by thee, in all the Circumstances of our Lives. O let nothing in thy Religion, ever be an *Offence* to us! But enable us to hold the *Profession of our own Faith*, in thee, *without wavering*, in all the Trials and Difficulties thou shalt think fit to expose us to; that so in Faith and Obedience, in Patience and Perseverance, we may ever wait for, and at last obtain that

The Eleventh Sermon.

Crown of Righteousness, which thou hast laid up for all that love thee, and expect thy Second and more Glorious Appearance.

To thee, O Eternal Son of God, thou great Lover of Mankind; to Thee, who tookest upon thee to deliver Man, and didst not abhor the Virgin's Womb; to Thee, who overcamest the Sharpness of Death, and didst open the Kingdom of Heaven to all Believers: To Thee, O most dear, O most beloved, O most adorable Jesus be for ever given by us, and by all the Soul whom thou hast redeemed, and by all the Creatures in Heaven and Earth, All Honour and Glory, and Praise, all Service and Love and Obedience, henceforth and for evermore.



S E

Q

W H

That I m



St. Paul,
the Exce
the Know
siderable,
parifon th
the Jews

S E R-



SERMON XII.

Preached before the

QUEEN,

AT

WHITE-HALL,

ON EASTER-DAY, 1692.

PHIL. iii. 10.

That I may know him, and the Power of his Resurrection.



WE shall easily see the Design of these Words, and what use we are to make of them, if we look at their Connexion with the Discourse that goes before. St. Paul, in this Chapter, sets himself to shew the Excellency, and the great Advantages of the Knowledge of Jesus Christ, and how inconsiderable, how unworthy to be named in Comparison therewith, all those Things were, that the Jews his Country-men so much gloried in.

His

His Discourse, upon this Occasion, is so very remarkable, that it will be worth our while to run over the Particulars of it.

I also (saith he in the 4th Verse) might have Confidence in the Flesh. If any other Man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the Flesh, I more. As if he had said, Think not, O *Philippians*, that I therefore speak lightly of those Privileges and Advantages, which the *Jews* among you so much boast of, upon this Account, because I have none of them myself: No, on the contrary, if I would value myself upon such outward *carnal* Things, I have as much Reason as any. Nay, there is not a *Jew* among you, that, perhaps, can say so much on his own behalf, in this respect, as I can.

For (as he goes on in the fifth and sixth Verses) *I was circumcised the Eighth Day of the Stock of Israel, of the Tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the Law, a Pharisee: Concerning Zeal, persecuting the Church: Touching the Righteousness which is by the Law, blameless.*

That is to say; I have not only the Character of a Son of *Abraham* upon me, being *Circumcised*; but I am also of the Race of *Israel*, which all the circumcised Children of *Abraham* are not.

Nay, further, I am an *Israelite* of the *Tribe of Benjamin*; that *Benjamin* which our Father *Israel* so dearly loved, and of that *Tribe*, which, together with *Judah*, kept firm to the House of *David*, and the true Religion, when the other *Ten Tribes* revolted.

Nay,

Nay, mo
Not sprun
you are, b
and Mother
And the
it was the
a Pharisee.
all others
Reputation
Neither
come shor
among yo
eager, mo
than I wa
And las
ousness wh
punctual
Precepts o
prove me
the Jewish
ed a Righ
But no
Things?
upon the
goes on in
were Gain
All these
Profession
Way of
very ben
when I
Christian
in Truth
being re

Nay, more, *I am an Hebrew of the Hebrews*: Not sprung from *Profelytes*, as many among you are, but all my Ancestors, both by Father and Mother, being natural-born *Jews*.

And then, as to my Profession in Religion, it was the strictest among the *Jews*; for I was a *Pharisee*. And ye all know, That Sect of all others to be the most eminent for the Reputation of Preciseness and Sanctity.

Neither did I in my *Zeal for the Law of Moses* come short of the strictest *Pharisee* that is among you; for who was more busie, more eager, more violent in persecuting *Christianity* than I was?

And lastly, To sum up all, *As to the Righteousness which is by the Law*, I am blameless. So punctual have I always been, in observing the Precepts of *Moses* his Law, that none can reprove me in that Point; but I may truly, in the *Jewish* Notion of *Righteousness*, be accounted a Righteous Person.

But now, am I much the better for all these Things? Have I any great Reason to glory upon the account of them? No, verily, (as he goes on in the Seventh Verse) *but what Things were Gain to me, those I counted Loss for Christ*. All these outward Advantages, my Birth, my Profession, my Sect, my Reputation, my strict Way of Living, which might have proved very beneficial to me, in all worldly respects; when I once came to the Knowledge of the Christian Religion, I despised them all: For in Truth, I found that they were so far from being real Advantages to me, that they were rather

rather Hindrances in the Way of Virtue and Piety.

Yea, doubtless (as he goes on in the 8th Verse) I account all Things but Loss for the Excellency of the Knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the Loss of all Things, and do count them but Dung, that I may win Christ. That is to say, not only the above-named Privileges, but all other Things whatsoever, Wealth, Greatness, Fame, Friends, and Life itself, I account them all very pitiful Things, if they be compared with the inestimable Advantages of being a *Christian*. As I have once, so I will again readily forsake all, part with all Things that the World holds most dear and valuable, nay, I will trample them under my Feet, like *Dirt* and *Dung*; provided I may obtain the Favour of Christ.

And (as he goes on in the 9th Verse) that I might be found in him, not having my own Righteousness, which is of the Law, but that which is by the Faith of Jesus Christ, the Righteousness which is of God by Faith. This Passage hath been frequently misunderstood, and interpreted to a Sense that I believe St. Paul did not think of. St. Paul doth not here oppose an *inherent Righteousness* to an *imputed* one; but an *outward, natural, legal Righteousness* to that which is *inward and spiritual*, and wrought in a Man by the Spirit of God. The Righteousness which the Apostle here desires to be found in, is not the Righteousness of Christ made his, or *imputed* to him; but a *real Righteousness* produced in his Soul by the Faith of Jesus Christ.

The

The pla
his. That
to be found
of his, ing
of his Chu
ness which
with those
ward Obe
Strength,
the Law, v
the Jews p
they expec
that which
Righteousn
that Right
only I sha
before God
that Spiritu
which he
Favour an
attain to,
coming a
Righteous
me by his
of the God
own it, an
This is
and then
what we r
the Power
Righteous
know Chri
Doctrines,
a Spiritua

The plain Sense of the Verse seems to be this. That which above all Things I desire, is *to be found in Christ*, i. e. to be found a Disciple of his, ingrafted into him, by being a Member of his Church; *not having my own Righteousness which is of the Law*, i. e. not being content with those outward Privileges, and that outward Obedience, which by my own natural Strength, I am able to yield to the Precepts of the Law, which is that Righteousness, in which the Jews place their Confidence, and by which they expect to be justified before God; *But that which is by the Faith of Jesus Christ, the Righteousness which is of God by Faith*; i. e. that Righteousness which I desire, and in which only I shall have the Confidence to appear before God, is an inward Principle of Holiness; that Spiritual renewed Obedience to God's Laws, which he doth require as the Condition of his Favour and Acceptance, and which I can never attain to, but by the *Faith of Christ*; by becoming a Christian. This is none of my own Righteousness, but God's, it being wrought in me by his Spirit, accompanying the Preaching of the Gospel; and as it is his Gift, so he will own it, and reward it at the last Day.

This is the full Importance of that Verse, and then it follows by way of Explication of what we now said, *That I may know him, and the Power of his Resurrection, &c.* This is the Righteousness that I aspire after, *that I may know Christ*, not only by a Notional Belief of his Doctrines, or Profession of his Religion, but by a Spiritual experimental Knowledge of him, such

The Twelfth Sermon.

such a Knowledge as transforms me into his Spirit and Temper; *And that I may know the Power of his Resurrection*, i. e. that I may experience in myself all the good Effects that his Resurrection has a Power to work in me, that I may feel the Virtue and Efficacy of it in my daily dying to Sin, and rising again to a New, Holy, and Heavenly Life. This is that *Righteousness* I long for, and in comparison of which, I account all Things in the World but as *Loss*, and as *Dung*.

Thus have I given you a full Account of the Text, and all the Apostle's Discourse that it depends upon. I come now to treat more particularly of it, with reference to the Solemnity of this Day.

We all here present do profess to believe the Article of our Saviour's *Resurrection*, and our Business, at this Time, is to celebrate the Memory of it; but we must not rest here: We are not to look upon our Lord's *Resurrection* merely as a Thing to be believed, or professed, or commemorated; or as a Matter of Fact that only concerned *himself*: But there is a great deal in it, which doth nearly concern us. The Apostle tells us, there is a great *Power* in it; even a *Power* of raising us from Sin to a Holy and Virtuous Life. It is so ordered, as to be capable of being, and it ought to be, a Principle of *new Life* in us, as it was the beginning of a *new Life* in our Saviour. Now this Virtue, this Power, this Efficacy of it, as it is that, which with the Apostle, we ought almost earnestly to endeavour the experiencing

in ourselves
for us, at the
My We
to give fo
Resurrection
which the
how, or
upon the
Now if
we shall
attributed
upon our
is to say,
I. As it
Holiness a
II. As
Truth of
is to make
III. A
Hopes, or
indeed, is
apply ou
Holiness a
IV. An
pally ow
Strength,
Holily and
shall disco
I. And
rection ha
as it lays
lead Hol
itself an
mindednes

in ourselves; so it is that which will be fittest for us, at this Time, to apply our Meditations to.

My Work, therefore, at this Time, shall be to give some account of the *Power of Christ's Resurrection*, in order to the making Men good, which the Apostle here speaks of; to shew how, or in what respects it doth influence upon the Lives of Christians.

Now if we look into the Holy Scriptures, we shall find that there is a *Four-fold* Power attributed to it, or that it hath an Influence upon our Lives, in these *Four* Respects; That is to say,

I. As it lays an *Obligation* upon Christians to *Holiness* and *Virtue*.

II. As it is the Principal *Evidence* of the Truth of our Religion, the Design of which, is to make Men *Holy* and *Virtuous*.

III. As it is the great *Support* of our *future Hopes*, or our Hopes of another Life; which, indeed, is the main *Encouragement* we have to apply ourselves seriously to the Business of *Holiness* and *Virtue*.

IV. And *Fourthly*, As to it we do principally owe all that supernatural *Grace* and *Strength*, by which we are *enabled* to live *Holy* and *Virtuously*. Of these Four Points, I shall discourse very briefly.

I. And *First* of all, our Saviour's *Resurrection* hath an Influence upon our Practice, as it lays an *Obligation* upon Christians to lead *Holy* and *Virtuous* Lives; As it is in itself an Incitement to Piety, and Heavenly-mindedness.

This

This is, indeed, the lowest Instance of its Power; but yet we ought not to pass it by, because the Writers of the New Testament do frequently insist on it: For thus they argue, If Christ was crucified for our Sins; then ought we to crucify them in our Members. And if Christ rose again the Third Day; then are we engaged in Conformity to him, to rise again to Newness of Life, to lead a Spiritual, Divine, *Heavenly Life*, such a Life as he now lives with God.

And this, in the ancient Times, was taught every Christian in and by his *Baptism*. Whenever a Person was Baptized, he was not only to profess his Faith in Christ's *Death* and *Resurrection*, but he was also to look upon himself as obliged, in Correspondence therewith, to mortify his former carnal Affections, and to enter upon a new State of Life. And the very Form of *Baptism* did lively represent this Obligation to them. For what did their being plung'd under Water signify, but their undertaking, in Imitation of Christ's *Death* and *Burial*, to forsake all their former evil Courses. As their ascending out of the Water did their Engagement to lead a Holy, Spiritual Life. This our Apostle doth more than once declare to us.

Thus, *Rom. vi. 4. We are buried* (saith he) *with Christ by Baptism into Death, that like as Christ was raised up from the Dead, by the Glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in Newness of Life.* Thus again in the 10th and 11th Verses of that Chapter, *In that Christ*

died, he died,
he liveth un-
to be dead
through Je-
after the R-
urrection,
to Sin, and
Lastly, t
Use doth t
rection, in
he risen wi
above, whe
God; i. e.
Covenant,
your Head
fore since
World, it
like World
with him
the Head)
where he i
on) on the
of the Ear
s bid wit
These T
tles delive
rection, as
which, if
do, it wo
Lusts, to
rection on
versations
our Life, r
VOL. I.

died, he died unto Sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God: likewise reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed unto Sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord: That is to say, after the Example of Christ's Death and Resurrection, account ye yourselves oblig'd to die to Sin, and to live to Righteousness.

Lastly, to name no more Texts, The same Use doth the Apostle make of Christ's Resurrection, in Coloss. 3. 1, 2. *If ye then (saith he) be risen with Christ, seek those Things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the Right Hand of God; i. e. You by entring into the Christian Covenant, are incorporated into Christ; He is your Head, you are his Members; and therefore since he no longer leads a Life of this World, it will by no means become you to live like Worldlings or Epicures; but being risen with him (as the Members ought to do with the Head) to mind those Things that are above, where he is; to set your Affections (as he goes on) on the Things above, and not on the Things of the Earth. For ye are dead, and your Life is hid with Christ in God.*

These Things plainly shew, that the Apostles delivered the Doctrine of Christ's Resurrection, as a Practical Doctrine; as a Point, which, if Christians believed as they should do, it would ingage them to mortifie their Lusts, to die to the World, to place their Affection on Spiritual Things, to have their Conversations in Heaven, where Christ our Head, our Life, now sits at the Right Hand of God.

II. Great will the Influence and Power of Christ's *Resurrection* upon our Lives appear to be, when we consider, that it is, indeed, the principal Evidence that we have for the Truth of our *Religion*, the very Design of which is to make us *Vertuous* and *Holy*.

If any Thing in the World can make a Man good, it must be a hearty Belief of the Gospel. And if any Thing in the World can make a Man heartily to believe the Gospel, it must be the *Resurrection* of our Saviour from the Dead. All that *Power* therefore, that the Gospel of Christ hath to make Men good; all that Force and Efficacy, that its Arguments, its Promises, its Precepts, its Encouragements, its Threatnings, have upon the Understandings and Wills of Men, in order to bring them to Vertue and Holiness; I say, all this may, in a great measure, ultimately be resolved into the Article of Christ's Resurrection. For this Resurrection of his was the Thing that did from the Beginning, and doth now, and ever will ascertain Mankind of the Truth of Christ's Religion. This was, and will be for ever, the convincing Evidence that what *Jesus* taught was true Doctrine; that what he commanded was of perpetual Obligation; that what he promised or threatned, he was able to make good.

If Christ had not risen from the Dead, but had for ever been detained in the Grave, notwithstanding all that might be urged from the Goodness of his Doctrine, and the Innocency of his Life, and the Multitude of his Miracles for

the Proof of
yet very fl
are) I dou
that ready
we find it
and now,
on against
Pharisees d
his great W
Sorcery and
Innocency of
Strictness r
on; that w
fice, the
World. H
us, who t
those Mira
did, after
again to L
Forty Days
Presence o
Heaven;
thanked, i
on) here is
his Natur
perfectly
considering
on, and at
Truth of
For thu
again told
to Death;
Three Da
John 16.

the Proof of the Truth of Christianity (though yet very strong and concluding Proofs these are) I doubt it would hardly have met with that ready Entertainment in the World, that we find it did: But a great many, both then and now, would have made the same Objection against Jesus Christ and his Gospel, that the *Pharisees* did of old; that is to say, That all his great Works and Miracles were done by Sorcery and Magick. And that as for the Innocency of his Life, and the great Vertue and Strictness that he expressed in his Conversation; that was only used as a Trick and an Artifice, the more easily to impose upon the World. But now, when it appears that *Jesus*, who taught this holy Religion; who did those Miracles; who liv'd that vertuous Life; who, after he was put to a cruel Death, rose again to Life, and conversed upon Earth for Forty Days together; and after that, in the Presence of many Spectators, did ascend into Heaven; I say, when this appears (as God be thanked, it is evident beyond all Contradiction) here is no room left for any Suspicion of this Nature, but all Pretences of Imposture do perfectly vanish. It is impossible for any considering Man to believe Christ's Resurrection, and at the same Time to doubt of the Truth of his Religion.

For thus let us reason; Christ over and over again told his Apostles that he should be put to Death; but after that, he would within Three Days rise again, *Matt.* 16. 21. 17. 22. *John* 16. 16.

Nay, he told this not only to the Apostle but to all the People; nay, more than that he gave this as a Token, as an Evidence to them, whereby they should know, and be convinced that he was what he gave himself out to be, the Son of God, and the great Prophet and Saviour that was to come, *John 2. 19.*

Nay, in the last Place, he not only referred the *Jews* to his *Resurrection*, as an Evidence of his being the Christ; but as the last and greatest Evidence that he had to give, and such as if they were not convinced by, they must expect no other, *Matt. 12. 39, 40.*

Our Saviour now laying such a mighty Stress upon this Point of his Resurrection, putting his whole Cause (as I may speak) upon the Issue; I ask, How is it possible to imagine that God Almighty should make these Predictions of our Saviour good, if he was not really what he pretended to be?

If Christ had been an Impostor, it had been the easiest Matter in the World to have stifled all his Pretences for ever. It had but been to have let him mouldered to Dust in his Grave as all other Men do, and as *He*, without the Help of Omnipotency, would have done; and then all the World would have seen that he was a Deceiver. But now, when instead of perishing in the Grave, he was, after three Days, restored to Life again, as he had foretold the People; nay, to a glorious immortal Life; what are we to conclude from hence?

Did not God in this, appear with a Witness as a Voucher and Approver of his Cause? What

not this a De
Christ Jesus
from God;
as the Tru
the Oracles
For that
read by any
of God, all
The Devil,
eats in the
read, tha
Ministers
Dead to L
ould have
often before
yaneus, M
or no othe
Evidence o
er it unco
It must
God that
then to fur
Power, for
that he sh
Untruth, a
f Jesus w
able Thin
God is fai
governs th
a Thing.
tradicted
laid an in
fore all M
You see t
n

not this a Demonstration to all the World, that Christ Jesus was no Deceiver, but that he came from God; and that whatever he delivered, was the Truth of God, and to be received as the Oracles of God? Certainly it was.

For that a Man should be raised from the Dead by any other Power, than the very Power of God, all the World knows to be impossible. The Devil, though he can do very strange feats in the Natural World; yet I never heard or read, that either he, or any of his Agents or Ministers, so much as pretended to raise the Dead to Life again: And certainly, if he could have done it, he would have done it often before this, (as in the Case of *Apollonius Tyanæus*, *Mahomet*, and others) if it had been for no other Reason, than to baffle thereby the Evidence of our Saviour's *Resurrection*, to render it unconcluding.

It must therefore certainly be the Power of God that raised up Jesus from the Dead. But then to suppose that God should employ this Power, for the giving Testimony to a Falshood, that he should set his own Seal to attest an Untruth, as he must be supposed to have done, if Jesus was not his Son; What an unaccountable Thing is this? no Man that believes that God is faithful and just and true, and that he governs the World, can possibly imagine such a Thing. For this had been to have contradicted all his own Attributes, and to have laid an invincible Temptation and Snare before all Mankind, to believe an Impious Lye. You see then what an unexceptionable Proof,

(nay, Demonstration I may call it) the *Resurrection* of Christ doth afford us of the Truth of his Religion; which is the *Second Instance* of the *Power* that is in it, to bring Men over to Holiness and Vertue.

III. But, *Thirdly*, the *Power* of Christ's *Resurrection* for the making us *holy* and *vertuous* will further appear in this Respect: Namely as it is, in particular, the great Support of our Future Hopes; the great Pledge and Assurance of our own *Resurrection* and *Immortality*.

For if Christ be risen, then may we also be certain that we shall at last be raised by him. Because Christ is not risen for himself only, but as the *first Fruits of them that slept*, 1 Cor. 15. Good Reason therefore had St. Paul to argue as he doth in that Place, *If Christ be preached that he is risen from the Dead; how say some among you that there is no Resurrection?* On the contrary (as he urges) *If we believe that Jesus Christ died and rose again; even so them also that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him*, 1 Theff. 4. 14.

For how can we desire to be better assured that our *Bodies* shall not for ever sleep in the Grave, but shall at last be re-united to our *Souls*, and both *Soul* and *Body* live eternally in unspeakable Bliss and Happiness; I say, How can we have greater Assurance of this, than by what was on this Day brought to pass in our Saviour?

We have hereby a clear Demonstration, that the *Resurrection* is possible. For Christ, who was once dead, is alive again, and lives in unexpressible Glory, at the Right Hand of God

And at the
up other Bo
many him i
But that
elf and the
and Promis
that he wil
also; and
s possess'd
the Resurre
never believ
everlasting
last Day.

of any Th
on is of th
ther State.

Which
must we n
forming th
them truly

Since w
on given
expected
hinder or
those Thi
do more,
towards th
and Righ
ascertaini
surrection

To be
ourselves
crowned
To be ce
And

And at the same Time that he rose, he raised up other Bodies also of Holy Men, to accompany him in his Triumph over Death.

But that is not all; He that raised up himself and them, hath given us his solemn Word and Promise, in as express Terms as is possible, that he will, by the same Power, raise up us also; and exalt us to the same Glory that he is possess'd of. He hath told us, That he is *the Resurrection and the Life*: And that *whoever believeth in him, shall not perish, but have everlasting Life: and he will raise him up at the last Day*. There cannot be a stronger Proof of any Thing; than our Saviour's *Resurrection* is of the Happiness of good Men in another State.

Which being so; How powerful a Means must we needs conclude it to be, for the Re-forming the Manners of Mankind, and making them truly Holy and Vertuous?

Since we have thereby such a Demonstration given us of a glorious Immortality to be expected by us; what is it that can be able to hinder or divert us from a serious Pursuit of those Things that lead to it? What could God do more, by way of Motive and Argument, towards the Profelyting the World to Religion and Righteousness, than he hath done, by thus ascertaining our future Happiness, by the Resurrection of his Son Jesus?

To be certain, that if we seriously apply ourselves to a Life of Piety here, we shall be crowned with everlasting Felicity hereafter! To be certain, that if we follow the Steps of

our Blessed Saviour, we shall for ever shine in the same Glory and Lustre that he now doth at the Right Hand of his Father! To be able positively to say, *I know that my Redeemer liveth*; and I know, that if I live as he did, shall for ever live with him; and tho' it doth not yet appear what I shall be, yet this I know that when he shall appear, I shall be like him. O what noble Thoughts, what brave Resolutions is this able to inspire us with? What Difficulties shall we be afraid of? What Labours shall we not willingly undertake? What Temptations shall we not easily vanquish in the Prospect of such an eternal Crown of Glory as awaits us, and is secured to us by our Lord Jesus?

O happy we Christians! that have so clear a Revelation of those Things, *which God hath prepared for them that love him*; those Things which Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither did they enter into the Heart of Man! Blessed for ever blessed be our Lord Jesus Christ, that hath begotten us again to this lively Hope by his Resurrection from the Dead.

O! what mighty Encouragements have we to set ourselves against our Sins, and to labour after the Perfection of Vertue, in Comparison of what those have who are ignorant of our Saviour's Resurrection, and who know nothing of the other World, but by the uncertain Conjectures of their natural Reason?

If we had no other Assurance of the Immortality of the Soul, and the Rewards and Punishments of another Life, but what is af-

forded us
Deduction
never ex
our Mann
Some o
their imm
these Thi
as much
down.
the best
God kno
ment (as
are gene
conjectur

But ac
and conc
the Soul
Light of
Two Inc
make use
render th
the reform

First,
tilty, so
the Reac
useless to
have not

And,
ence lik
Evidenc
to a long
tion, it
need of
the Leif

forded

fording us by the Light of Nature, and the Deductions of Philosophy ; I doubt we could never expect to see any great Reformation in our Manners.

Some of the Philosophers have, indeed, to their immortal Fame, asserted the Truth of these Things: But then others of them have as much made it their Business to run them down. And as for those of them that spoke the best concerning the other World, yet God knows, their Discourses upon this Argument (as will appear to any that reads them) are generally very uncertain, and altogether conjectural.

But admitting their Reasons to be strong and conclusive (as I am far from denying, that the *Soul's Immortality* is demonstrable by the Light of Nature) yet there are generally these Two Inconveniencies in the Arguments they make use of, for the Proof of this Matter, which render them in a great measure ineffectual for the reforming Mens Lives.

First, They are generally of so great Subtilty, so Nice, so *Metaphysical*, so much above the Reach of ordinary Capacities, that they are useless to the greatest Part of Mankind, who have not Understandings fitted for them.

And, *Secondly*, They have this Inconvenience likewise, that a Man doth not see the Evidence of them, without actual Attention to a long Train of Propositions ; which Attention, it may be, when a Man most stands in need of their Support, he shall neither have the Leisure nor the Humour to give.

But

But now the *Christian* Method of proving another Life, is quite of another Strain, and wholly free from these Inconveniencies. That Demonstration which Christ hath given us of a glorious *Immortality* by his Resurrection from the Dead, as it is infinitely certain and conclusive; so it is plain and easy, short and compendious, powerful and operative. No Man that believes the Matter of Fact, can deny the Cogency of it: Men of the meanest Capacities may apprehend it. Persons in a Crowd of Business, and in the midst of Temptations may attend to it. And it hath this Virtue besides, that it leaves a lasting Impression upon the Spirits of those that do believe and consider it.

Thanks therefore to our Lord Jesus Christ, for this excellent Instrument of Piety, that he hath given us by his *Resurrection*. Everlasting Praises to his Name, that he hath thus brought *Life and Immortality to light by his Gospel*. This very Thing alone, was there nothing else to be said for the Christian Revelation, would sufficiently justify both the Gospel itself, and our Lord Jesus the Author of it, to all Mankind; nay, and effectually recommend his *Religion*, above all others that ever were taught, to all Persons, in all Nations of the World.

IV. *Fourthly and Lastly*, There is still a further Blessing coming to us by our Saviour's *Resurrection* from the Dead; and in which, indeed, is chiefly seen and expressed the great *Power* of it, for the making us *Holy and Virtuous*: That is to say, Unto it we do principally owe all that supernatural *Grace* and

Assistance,

Assistance,
our Corru
cepts of o

As Chi
to lead ne
did demo
ligion, w
new Lives

up to us
thereby g
couragem

Place, by
Power of
Influence

we are in

Thoug
to God,

yet the
the actu
depend

ditions:
mortify
Lives fu

now the
enabled
Death,

It wa
Captivit
quished

World
assures
Capacit

till he
the Holy

Assistance, by which we are enabled to vanquish our Corruptions, and to live up to the Precepts of our Religion.

As Christ by his Resurrection did oblige us to *lead new Lives*; as Christ by his Resurrection did demonstrate the Truth of the Christian Religion, which is wholly in order to our *leading new Lives*; as by his Resurrection he cleared up to us the Certainty of our future State, and thereby gave us the greatest Motive and Encouragement to *lead new Lives*: So, in the last Place, by the same *Resurrection* he acquired a Power of conferring Grace, and Strength, and Influence upon us, by the Virtue of which, we are in Fact enabled to *lead new Lives*:

Though Christ by his Death reconciled us to God, and procured a Pardon of Sin for us; yet the actual Benefit of this Reconciliation, the actual Application of this Pardon, did depend upon our Performance of certain Conditions: which Conditions were, that we should mortify all our evil Affections, and frame our Lives suitable to the Laws of the Gospel. But now the Grace and Power by which we are enabled to do this, was not the Effect of Christ's *Death*, but of his *Resurrection*.

It was *when he ascended up on high, and led Captivity Captive*; that is, when he had vanquished *Death*, which had vanquished all the World before: It was then, (as the Scripture assures us) and not till then, that he was in a Capacity of *giving Gifts unto Men*. It was not till he was *glorified*, as St. John observes, that *the Holy Spirit was given*.

Hence

Hence it is, that we every where find the Apostles attributing the Business of Man's *Justification* and *Salvation*, as much, or more to Christ's *Resurrection*, than to his *Passion*. If *Christ be not risen* (saith St. Paul, 1 Cor. xv.) *your Faith is in vain; ye are yet in your Sins*. Indeed, if Christ had perished in the Grave, we had still had all the Load of our Sins upon us; because we had no Assurance, that God had accepted the Atonement and Propitiation, which he had made for them. And much less could we have promised to ourselves, that we should have been assisted by any Divine Power, for the subduing of them.

Again, the same St. Paul tells us, Rom. iv. that *Christ was delivered for our Sins, and raised again for our Justification*. Christ's *Death* was the *Sacrifice*, the *Satisfaction* for our Sins. But it was by the Means of his *Resurrection*, that that Sacrifice and Satisfaction is applied to us, and we, for the Merits of it, become *justified* before God.

Lastly, to name no more Texts, *Who* (saith the same Apostle, Rom. viii.) *shall lay any thing to the Charge of God's Elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again; who is even at the Right Hand of God, who also maketh Intercession for us*.

Here then is the great Power of our Saviour's *Resurrection* to make us good. Christ being risen from the Dead, hath all Power given him both in Heaven and in Earth; God, as St. Paul expresseth it, *hath put all Things under his Feet,*

and

and hath
to the Ch
of that P
doth on
make con
and ever
other Ha
derive an
Grace, a
all Chris
of it, th
Condition
Life, tha
their bei
unspeaka
Mankind

Christ
our High
cate and
then ob
doth wi
our Con
and Lor
Care of
the Insu
all thei
he supp
a Measu
of his
proper

If al
Effect o
tainly i
is a m

and hath given him to be Head over all Things to the Church, Eph. i. 22. Now in the Fulness of that Power that he is invested with ; as he doth on one Hand, with never-failing Efficacy, make continual Intercession for his Church, and every Member of it ; so he doth on the other Hand, out of the Fulness of that Power, derive and communicate so much Strength, and Grace, and Assistance of the Divine Spirit to all Christians ; that if they make a good Use of it, they shall not fail to perform all those Conditions of *Faith* and *Repentance* and a *Holy Life*, that are required of them, in order to their being made actual Partakers of all those unspeakable Benefits, which he purchased for Mankind by his Death and Sufferings.

Christ by his Resurrection is become both our *High-Priest* and our *King* ; both our *Advocate* and our *Lord*. By that Power which he then obtained as our *Priest* and *Advocate*, he doth with Authority recommend us and all our Concernments to his Father. As our *King* and *Lord*, he rules and governs ; he takes Care of us ; he provides for us ; he represses the Insults of his and our Enemies, and defeats all their Attempts against us : And, Lastly, he supplies us from Time to Time, with such a Measure of Grace and Strength, and Influence of his Divine Spirit, as he sees is needful of proper for our Condition.

If all this now, that I have said, be the Effect of our Saviour's Resurrection, as it certainly is ; must we not needs own, that there is a mighty Power in it for the making us good ?

good? What can any Man among us, that professeth to believe that Jesus was raised from the Dead, say for himself, if he leads a wicked Life? What Apology can he make for the Continuance in his Sins? Will he say, that the Temptations to Sin are too strong for him; that he wants Grace, and Strength to overcome his evil Habits; and that through the Corruption of his Nature, he must of Necessity remain a Slave all his Days to his Passions and Appetites, whether we will or no? Why, in saying this, he forgets that Christ is risen from the Dead: For if he did remember that, he would remember also, that there is a *Virtue* and *Power*, above that of corrupt *Nature*, which he, as a Christian, may easily come by, if he seriously seek after it: namely, The Grace and Strength of the Holy Spirit of God, which I have been speaking of, which Christ upon his Resurrection obtained the Disposal of; and which he never fails to send down upon every Soul that heartily prays for it; and whenever he gives it, he gives it in such Measures, that a Man must certainly, by the Influence thereof, overcome all his evil and corrupt Affections; or if he do not, it shall be intirely his own Fault.

O, what a mighty Comfort and Encouragement ought this to be, to all those that heartily desire and endeavour to be good! All such may with Boldness approach to the Throne of Grace, and confidently open their Wants, not doubting of such Relief, as is most convenient for them. *Our Saviour is risen,*
and

and fits at
loved us
tred into
us whatfo

Do we
Sins? Do
tions, an
Our Saviour
Intercession
cour, let
Holy Spi
may rest
derive su
Souls, tha
thereof,
Thing tha

We can
for God,
made him
him to th
in Heaven
good Will
ficulties a
Flesh, can
somed wi
Power w
him unim

To con
Hearts be
Thing. C
is entred
sion of th
nually ma
Priest as
J. E. R.

and sits at the Right Hand of God. He that loved us so dearly as to die for us, is now entered into his Kingdom, and is able to grant us whatsoever we ask.

Do we find ourselves burdened with our Sins? Do we want Strength to resist Temptations, and to master our strong Corruptions? *Our Saviour is risen*, and now *ever liveth to make Intercession for us*. Let us fly to him for Succour, let us beg a Portion of that Grace and Holy Spirit he hath purchased for us. We may rest satisfied he will hear our Prayers, and derive such Vigour and Influence upon our Souls, that we shall in due Time, by the Means thereof, vanquish and triumph over every Thing that opposeth us.

We cannot in any wise doubt of his *Power*; for God, by raising him from the Dead, hath made him both King and Priest, hath exalted him to the highest Authority and Dignity both in Heaven and Earth. We cannot doubt of his *good Will*; for he that underwent so many Difficulties and Agonies for us in the Days of his Flesh, cannot forget those whom he hath ransomed with so great a Price, nor suffer that Power which God hath given him, to lie by him unemployed.

To conclude, Let us not faint; let not our Hearts be troubled; let us not despair of any Thing. *Our Saviour is risen*. Our High-Priest is entered within the Veil, hath taken Possession of the highest Heaven, where he continually makes Intercession for us. Such a High-Priest as is Kind and Compassionate, and
Tender-

Tender-hearted; that knoweth our Frame, and remembreth that we are but Dust; that pities our Weaknesses, and is sensible of the Difficulties we have to conflict with, as having himself had sufficient Experience of them: And withal, such a High-Priest as is able to save to the uttermost all those that come unto God through him.

Thus have I given some Account of the Virtue of our Saviour's *Resurrection*, in order to the making us sincerely good. What remains, but that, as we should heartily thank God for these Benefits of it, so we should especially endeavour to be Partakers of them; not contenting ourselves with a notional, ineffectual Faith, but labouring with St. Paul, experimentally to know Christ Jesus, and the Power of his *Resurrection*.

Now the God of Peace, that brought again from the Dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the Sheep, through the Blood of the everlasting Covenant, make you perfect in every good Work, to do his Will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his Sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be Glory for ever and ever. Amen.





SERMON XIII.

Preached before the

King and Queen,

A T

WHITE-HALL.

PSALM XCVii. 1.

*The Lord is King, the Earth may be glad thereof;
yea, the multitude of the Isles may be glad
thereof.*



HAT is to say, it ought to be Matter of exceeding Joy to all the Inhabitants of the World, that amidst all the Uncertainties, and Hazards, and Variety of Fortunes, which they here find themselves exposed to, there is one Above that Governs all.

GOD that made the World, is the *King* of it. All the Beings of the Universe, Angels, Men and Devils, with all the other Animate or Inanimate Things in Heaven and Earth, as they are His *Creatures*, so are they truly and properly His *Subjects*, and act entirely in Sub-

VOL. I.

B b

ordi-

The Thirteenth Sermon.

ordination to him, as Ministers and Instruments do under the Guidance of the Principal Agent.

GOD doth as truly Reign in the World, as any King does in his Kingdom; He doth as truly order the Affairs of it, as any Master doth those of his own Family. Nay, a Man's own Thoughts and Actions, are not by a Thousand times so much attended by himself, are not so much in his Care, as the Affairs of the Universe are attended by, and are the Care of God Almighty.

This is the Notion of the *Lord's* being King, and, do you not think it ought to be Matter of *Rejoicing* to all Reasonable Creatures?

O Lord! what a gloomy dismal *Scene* of Things do they present us with, that give other Accounts of these Matters?

To banish God's Providence and Government out of the World, is to banish all Joy, all Peace, all Hope, all Comfort for ever, from all those that have the Power of Thinking.

A Brute, indeed, is not much concern'd how Matters are order'd: An Ox may grow fat in his *Stall*, and a Colt frisk in his *Pasture*, let the *Hypothesis* of the Government of the World be what it will. But to one that is made with a Faculty of Reasoning, that has *Hopes* and *Fears*, and reflects on what is past, and hath Prospect of what is future; what black and melancholy Apprehensions must it cause in such a one, to suppose that no Care is taken of Human Affairs; but that we sail in the tempestuous *Ocean* of this World, every Minute in danger of *Rocks* and *Quicksands*, without any Pilot to steer us?

Take w
there is n
pass by
That there
put Thing
trouble hi
to shift for
out from
being left
divide the
they can:
if you ex
you make
Place, tha
rably enjo
For her
are left wi
nothing to
course of
behave yo
edly; whe
at not, for
obliged to
complain
be in ill C
to for Ren
you may
the next M
by a Whi
And yo
Hypothesis
ment of t
endowed
For, if
times use

Tak

Take what *Hypothesis* you will; either, That there is no God, but that all Things come to pass by *Chance*, or inevitable *Necessity*; Or, That there is a God, but that God having once put Things into this Frame, never meant to trouble himself more about them, but left them to shift for themselves, *Natural Events* falling out from necessary Causes, and *Civil Affairs* being left to Mankind, who are to shuffle and divide the World among themselves as well as they can: I say, proceed which way you will, if you exclude God Almighty's *Government*, you make this World so dark and miserable a Place, that no serious considering Man can tolerably enjoy himself in it.

For here, upon the former Supposition, you are left without Counsel or Advice. You have nothing to purpose, nothing to design in the course of your Lives. It is all one how you behave yourselves, whether Honestly or Wickedly; whether you mind your Business, or mind it not, for the Event will be the same. You are obliged to No-body for any Benefits; you can complain of No-body for any Ill-usage. If you be in ill Circumstances, you have none to apply to for Remedy; and if you be in good ones, you may be stript of them without Remedy the next Moment; for *all Things* are carried on by a Whirl of Fate.

And you are not much better'd by the latter *Hypothesis*, That God hath trusted the Government of the World with Mankind, who are endowed with Reason and Understanding.

For, if we consider how Mankind do sometimes use their Reasons, it is as good, if not

better, to be expos'd to the Hazards of Chance or Necessity, as to be subject to their Wills.

The Truth of it is, if this *System* of the World be well consider'd, it will appear a more uncomfortable one than the other; for it does not remove from us the *Iron Bands* of Fate, we are still under that Yoke, as much as we were before. Yet besides these, it puts upon us another Yoke, the *arbitrary Pleasures* of those of our own kind, which, if they be not govern'd by Reason, are Ten times more unsupportable than the other.

We are by this *Hypothesis*, as much expos'd to *Natural Evils*, as we were before, and there is no help for them; but, over and above, we must bear the Indignities and Insolences, the Ravages and Cruelty of every one that is stronger than ourselves, and hath the Will to oppress us.

O hard Lot of Mankind, if this was the Constitution! better by far were it for them to be Brutes, and think of nothing; than to be Men, upon such Terms as these.

Happy therefore are the *Inhabitants* of the Earth, happy are the remotest *Isles* thereof that there is a *King* that reigns both over *Fa* and *Men*. Happy are we, that there is a wise and intelligent *Being*, that super-intends all our Affairs, and so governs both the Powers of *Nature*, and the Powers of *Mankind*; that nothing can be done by either of them, but what is design'd by, and pursuant to his Counsel.

Upon this Supposition, we may live like *Men*, and enjoy ourselves with some Comfort in this World. We may propose Ends and Designs to ourselves, and hope that with our

Diligence

Diligence and good Management they may take effect.

Upon this Supposition we may and ought to look upon all our good Successes, as the Blessings of God to us, and particularly that which we are this Day met together to thank him for; I mean, the wonderful *Preservation* of his Majesty, from all the Dangers to which he hath so often been exposed, and his safe *Return* to us.

Upon this Supposition we may hope, that tho' all Things have not succeeded according to our Wishes, yet in due Time they may, since the *King* of the *World* hath, by the frequent and unexpected Deliverances he hath wrought for us, and the strange unusual Providences that have attended our *King*, given us some Encouragement to believe (provided we do our Parts towards it) that he hath reserv'd Us for better Times, and Him for the executing those *Glorious Designs*, which Good Men hope will at last be accomplish'd in the World.

Lastly, Upon this Supposition, every Honest Man will find Reason enough, both to bear contentedly whatever uneasy Circumstances he lies under, and to trust in God's Mercy for the Removal of them; and in the mean Time to possess his own Soul, in a chearful Dependance on God's Providence, and a hearty Thankfulness, for all the innumerable Blessings he hath receiv'd, and doth daily receive from his Hands. And, therefore, since *the Lord is King*, let the *Earth be glad*; yea, let the multitude of the *Iles be glad thereof*.

Now, That the Lord is really thus the King of the World, there are all the Arguments to persuade us, that can be desir'd;

It is the Voice of *Reason*; it is the Voice of all *Mankind*; it is the Voice of GOD himself both in his *Works*, and in his *Word*.

Give me leave to give you a *Specimen* in all these Ways of *Arguing*, and but a *Specimen*, because it would be rather the Work of a *Book*, than of a *Sermon*, to dilate upon these Matters.

First, I say, *Reason* tells us it must be thus: for admitting that the World did not make itself, but was made by God; it will follow, that the same God that made it, must still govern it; for, the same Ends, and Designs, and Motives (whatever they were) that induced God to make the World at first, will oblige him for ever to take care of it, and look after it. Unless we suppose God to contrive and act as uncertainly and unsteadily, and with the same Inconstancy and Levity of Mind, that some of *us Mortals* here upon Earth do.

Secondly, It is the Voice of all *Mankind*; For, otherwise how comes it to pass, that among all Nations, and in all Ages, there has been some *Religion* or other practis'd.

I pray, what is the Meaning of Worshipping God, of putting up Prayers and Supplications to him for the Things we need; of returning Thanks for the Benefits we have received; of appointing Religious Rites and Methods for the Expiation of Guilt, or the Averting of impending Calamities (all which Things have been practis'd in all Nations, from the beginning of the World to this Day;) I say, what

is

is the Meaning of all this, unless it was hereby meant to be signified, That there is a God who concerns himself in the Affairs of *Mankind*, and who doth dispense Good or Evil to them, as they well or ill behave themselves towards him?

The Truth is, To say, that God doth not govern the World, is to say, that all Religion is a Cheat; and, that all Mankind, except a few debauch'd *Wits* in the most *polite Countries*, and a few *Brutes* in the very *barbarous* ones, (who are of no Religion at all) have been, and are a Company of credulous Fools. For this is certain, whatever Argument, either *Jew*, or *Turk*, or *Pagan*, or *Christian*, can suggest to himself, for the convincing him, that it is his Concernment, or his Duty, to worship God, or to be of any Religion at all, nay, or to make any conscience of any Action he does; I say, all these Arguments do not only prove, but suppose, that God both knows and orders the Affairs of the World.

Thirdly, It may likewise be as strongly proved from *Effects*; from the Tracks and Footsteps of a Divine over-ruling Providence, which are to be seen in the *Events* that happen in the World, which is what I call the *Voice of God in his Works*.

These are indeed so many, and so visible, that whosoever hath either read History, or hath made Observations, must needs have taken notice of them.

If ever there were any extraordinary *Deliverances* vouchsafed to Kingdoms, or Cities, or particular Persons; or ever any remarkable *Judgments* inflicted upon any of these, which

so carried the *Marks* and *Signatures* of God's Hand in them, that the one could not in Reason but be *attributed* to the Care that he had, that *Religion* or *Innocence* should not be oppressed; and the other must in Reason be interpreted as a Divine Vengeance, that pursued the *Guilty* for *their Crimes*:

If ever there were any *Prophecies* that did punctually fore-tell a *Particular Event*, that came not to pass till many Years after, and such an Event as was perfectly contingent, and depended upon the *Wills of Men*:

If ever there were any *Notices* given of *Approaching Calamities*, by Voices from Heaven, by strange Appearances in the Air, and such other like Presages, not naturally to be accounted for:

If ever there were any *Apparitions*, any *Witchcraft*, any Effects of a *Diabolical Power*, by which it may appear, that there are a sort of Invisible Beings in the World, which do bear ill Will to Mankind, but yet are so curbed, that they cannot do all the Mischief they would:

If ever there were any *Miracles* wrought either by *Moses* and the *Prophets*, or by *Jesus Christ* and his *Apostles*, for the Confirmation of the *Jewish* or the *Christian Religion*:

Lastly, If ever any Good Man did receive any Blessing, or avoid any Misfortune, which he might rationally look upon as an Answer to the fervent Prayers that he had put up to God, or others had put up for him:

I say, If any of these Things that I have now named be true (as all Histories give us

a World
them; and
but they
Observat
of these
vincing
interpose
riour bo
Mankind
cording

But in
ral Even
Truth o
Effects
the very
Ages, in
and the
(how u
distrib
have al
standing
are of a
seem a
there is
Care of

But,
us a fur
Authen
(which
One
assure
Men, a
The
Events
happen

a World of Instances of the Truth of *all* of them; and as for *some* of them, I do not doubt but they fall within the Compass of our own Observation and Experience;) I say, if any of these Things be true, then have we a convincing Proof, that there is a Power that doth interpose in the Affairs of the World, superiour both to that of Nature, and to that of Mankind, and which moderates *all Things*, according as it seems good unto him.

But in Truth, we need not go to *supernatural Events*, or to *particular Providences* for the Truth of this: For, in my Opinion, the daily Effects that every one of us sees and feels; the very Subsistence of the World for so many Ages, in that regular Frame that it was at first; and the fair Treatment and Encouragement (how unequally soever Things seem to be distributed) which vertuous and religious Men have always found, and do yet find, notwithstanding that far the greatest Number of Men are of another Stamp: I say, these very Things seem an Argument beyond Exception, That there is a God that presides over us, and takes Care of us.

But, *Fourthly* and *Lastly*, God has yet given us a further Proof of this, by his own many Authentick Declarations in the Holy Scriptures (which we call his *Word*.)

One of the main Busineses of which is, to assure us, That *He rules in the Kingdoms of Men*, and disposeth of all their Affairs. Dan. 4.
17.

There he is set forth as the Author of all Events, both good and bad; so that *no Evil happens in a City, but the Lord doth it.* Amos 3.6.

There

There he is represented as the *Searcher of all Hearts*, the Judge of all Mens Designs and Actions, the Avenger of all Evil Practices, and the Refuge of all Good Men.

Pfal. 33.
16.

There we are told, that *He is the God of Battels*, and that *no King is saved by the Multitude of his Armies; nor any mighty Man delivered by his own Strength: but Salvation is from the Lord.* And so are Disappointments.

Pfal. 33.
14.

There we are assured, that *He from his Habitation looketh down upon all that dwell on the Earth. He fashioneth the Hearts of them; he*

Prov. 19.
21.

understandeth all their Ways. And though many are the Devices that are in their Hearts, yet it is his Counsel only that shall stand.

Eph. i. 11.

In a Word, it is God (as the Apostle tells us) that *worketh all Things*, and he worketh them all *according to the Counsel of his own Will.* So that nothing comes by Chance, nothing is done in vain; but all Events are in Pursuance of a Design.

Nay, not so much as the Event of casting a Lot (which seems the most fortuitous, contingent Thing in the whole World) is left at random: For even in that Case, *the Disposal of the Lot* (as Solomon tells us, *Prov. 16. 33.*) *is from the Lord.*

All this is not only the Doctrine, but in a great measure the very Language and Expression of these Holy Books. And, what can we desire more? Or, what Words can we invent, that shall declare more fully the Thing we are speaking of?

None can, that I know of, except perhaps those of our Saviour, with which I shall shut

up this P
ples) Are
Yet not on
the Will o
the very F
wonderfu
ber the v
is Man, th
him, and
nicest, and
for them
expres t
Men. T
that none
we are w
and Objec
more are
wherein
are wrap
O, ble
kind! O
thus hun
and our A
abundant
therefore
forts, tha
glad: yea
thereof.
And w
be glad, i
ly the R
ministers
are not,
vernment
fect Wif
up

up this Point. *Fear not* (saith he to his Disci-
ples) *Are not two Sparrows sold for a Farthing?* Mat. 10.
Yet not one of them falls to the Ground without 29.
the Will of your Father. Nay, I say unto you,
the very Hairs of your Head are all numbered. O
wonderful this! what! God Almighty num-
ber the very Hairs of our Head! Lord, what
is Man, that thou shouldst have such Respect unto
him, and do that for him, which even the
nicest, and most delicate of Men never yet did
for themselves? But thus art thou pleased to
express thy particular Regard to the Sons of
Men. Thus art thou pleased to let us see,
that none of us are so inconsiderable, but that
we are within the Verge of thy Providence,
and Objects of thy Care. And therefore much
more are Cities, and States, and Kingdoms so,
wherein the Fortunes of so many Individuals
are wrapt up.

O, blessed be God, for his Love to Man-
kind! O, for ever adored be his Name, for
thus humbling himself to take notice of us
and our Affairs, and likewise for giving us such
abundant Assurance that he doth so! Since
therefore we have such mighty Evidence of all
sorts, that the Lord is King, let the Earth be
glad: yea, let the Multitudes of the Isles be glad
thereof.

And we shall still see greater Reason thus to
be glad, if we consider a little more particular-
ly the Rules and Measures by which God ad-
ministers the Affairs of his Kingdom: Which
are not, as too often happens in Human Go-
vernments, Arbitrary Will or Humour, but per-
fect Wisdom, and Justice, and Goodness.

Tho'

Pfal. 135.
6.

Tho' it be true what the Psalmist saith, That *whatsoever the Lord pleaseth, that doth he in Heaven and in Earth, and in the Sea, and all deep Places*: yet it is as true, that the Lord will never be pleased to do any Thing, either in Heaven or in Earth, but what is suggested by infinite *Goodness*, and in such Ways as are the Result of Infinite *Wisdom*. For as the

Pfal. 33.5.

Pfal. 145.

17. 9.

fame Psalmist tells us, *He loveth Righteousness and Judgment; the Earth is full of the Goodness of the Lord. He is holy in all his Ways, and righteous in all his Doings: and his tender Mercies are over all his Works.*

To say, That God deals *arbitrarily* with any of his Creatures; or, that he dispenseth *Good* or *Evil* to them, meerly *because he will*, without any other Reason, is in Truth to disparage his Nature, and gives us such a Notion of him, as we have perhaps of some of the *Great Monarchs* of the World, but whom we are so far from esteeming the *Best Men*.

No, certainly, if we, Mankind, find in ourselves, that the wiser and better we grow, the less are we led by *Humour* and *Will*, and the more do we shake off our Indifferency to *Good* and *Evil*, and the more steadily do we cleave to the eternal Laws of *Reason* and *Righteousness* in all our Actions; we may be sure that God, who is *Wisdom*, and *Justice*, and *Goodness* itself, can never, in any of his Actions or Dealings with his Creatures, depart from these Principles.

The true Scheme of God Almighty's Government, is plainly this;

His *Infinite Mind* clearly understood all the *Possibilities* of Things, long before they were

in

in *actual Being*. He knew what Things were possible to be ; and how they would act if they were put into Being ; and what the Events of all their Actings would be.

His *Infinite Goodness*, moved him to put into *actual Being* every Thing that he saw was *Good to Be* ; and to give them all those *Powers of Action* that they have ; and withal, to look after them so, as that both they and all their Motions and Actions should at last be to the Praise and Glory of the same *Goodness*, that first inclined him to create them.

His *Infinite Wisdom* contrived the Methods, in which all this should be brought to pass, and so laid the *Scheme* and *Platform* of Things, that nothing could happen in the whole Creation, from the Beginning of the World to the End thereof, (tho' it was in itself never so bad, never so mischievous) but what both might, and should be so ordered, as to be subservient to that End.

And *Lastly*, The *Scheme* of Things being thus laid, his *Infinite Power* first produced *All Things*, and still upholds *All Things*, and from Time to Time in their several Seasons actually brings to pass *every Thing*, according to the Determinations of his eternal *Wisdom*. And tho' it doth it in Ways secret to us, yet it doth it certainly and surely, and withal, most easily and gently, with the least Violence to the establish'd *Laws of Nature*, and without any Force at all upon the *Free Wills of Intelligent Beings*.

This, I say, is the Account that both *Reason* and *Scripture* give us of God's Making and Governing the World. *Infinite Knowledge* is the

The Thirteenth Sermon.

the Foundation of *All*. Infinite *Goodness* is the Author and Mover of *All*. Infinite *Wisdom* is the Contriver and Director of *All*; And Infinite *Power* executes *All*.

Admit now these Principles, and see what will follow from them.

It will follow from hence, in the *first* Place, that every Event that happens in the World, *is beautiful in its Season*; as *Solomon* expresses it. That is to say, How unaccountable soever it may appear to us, yet there is a good Reason to be given, both why it happens at all, and likewise why it happens at that *Time*, and with those *Circumstances* that it doth. It helps to adorn the Great *Drama* and Contrivance of God's Providence, and ministers to excellent Ends, tho' we, poor Creatures, do little apprehend how it makes for them; as indeed it is impossible we should, unless we had the whole *Comprehension* of *Things* in our Minds, and saw the *entire Scheme* of God's Government, from the Beginning to the End. This must needs be so, if we be Govern'd by *Infinite Wisdom*.

Secondly, It follows from hence, that both *Good* and *Evil* are measured to Mankind according to their respective Capacities. If we be fit for Good, Good will come. If we deserve Punishment, we must expect that likewise. For *All God's Ways are equal*, tho' *Ours be unequal*.

And therefore it is the most unreasonable Thing in the World to impute our Successes, whether they be Good or Bad, so wholly to the *immediate Hands* that managed our Affairs, as not in the first Place to take notice of the *Hand of God* in them.

There is a Divine Power that governs all these Matters. And tho' it be true, that no Misfortune, no ill Success ever happens, but there is a *Human Reason* to be given for it; and it may be found out upon what Occasion, or by what Neglect, or thro' what ill Management that Misfortune happened; yet it is true, that if those that managed for us had the *Wisdom*, and the *Conduct*, and the *Strength* of the very Angels of God, yet their Endeavours would not be effectual, for the making us happy, unless we ourselves were in a Capacity of being so, by being proper Objects of God's Mercy and Favour. This must likewise be true, if perfect *Justice* govern the World.

Thirdly, It follows from hence, that even the severer Dispensations of God's Providence towards us; the Things we complain of, and are uneasie under; our very *Calamities*, and *Misfortunes*, and *Disappointments*; even these are the Effects of *God's Kindness*, tho' at the same Time they may be likewise Instances of his *Justice*: That is to say, they are meant really for our *Good*, and will prove so, if we make that Use of them we should do.

The very Nature of God is to do all *Good*, at all *Times*, to all his *Creatures*. For, he had no other End in making them, nor has he any other End in looking after them: But God cannot do Good to all in the same way. *Correction*, and *Chastisement*, and *Punishment*, is in some Cases more expedient for the bringing People to rights, and promoting their true Interests, than the giving them all that their own Hearts can wish. In such Cases therefore
God

The Thirteenth Sermon.

God must deal with his Creatures, as every wise Parent deals with his Children. And though *these Chastisements* (as the Apostle tells us) are *not joyous, but grievous*, yet are they design'd for the bringing forth the peaceable Fruits of Righteousness in all them that are exercised thereby.

The Truth is, we do not know what is Good for ourselves. We often wish for Things, that perhaps, if our Wishes were granted, would undo us: But our Happiness is, that God knows all, and so tempers all, that all Events, even those that we are apt to look upon as the greatest Judgments shall at last appear more visibly to have been the wisest Methods that could possibly have been contrived for the doing the *greatest Good* to us. And if they do not succeed accordingly, it will be our own Fault.

This must likewise needs be true, if perfect *Goodness* govern All: For even *Justice* itself is but a different way of expressing *Goodness*. And all that, which we call *Judgment*, and *Vengeance*, is unaccountable, unless it serve for the doing Good to the World.

Fourthly, and *Lastly*; From hence it follows, that all Events whatsoever, that ever did, or do, or shall happen in the World, either with respect to Nations, and Kingdoms, or with respect to particular Persons, are really the Best that could, or can happen. And if Things were ordered otherwise, it would not be so well.

A strange *Paradox* you will say this is; that not only the *Mischiefs* and *Calamities* that fall upon Mankind, but even their *Faults* and *Mis-managements*, nay, their very *Sins* and *Wicked-*

nesses,

nesses, tho
is, and fo
and Good

Not, b
be the O
ly will b

And lik
will have
munity, a
lation of
upon.

But sti
not prove
son, or th
ately con
tainly pr

So that
together,

the Worl
that all T
it is possi
the End
shall be t
Condition

For, in
either tha
ly as it mi
do more
Omnipote
is possible.

And
they cer
clusion
all the V

VOL.

nesses, should be for the best. But really so it is, and so it must be, if both infinite *Wisdom*, and *Goodness*, and *Power* govern the World.

Not, but that a particular Man's *Sins* may be the Occasion of his *Ruin*, nay and certainly *will* be so, if he persist in them.

And likewise the Faults of a *People* may, and will have such an ill Influence upon the *Community*, as if they be not amended, the Defolation of the Nation may at *last* ensue thereupon.

But still, tho' every Thing that happens do not prove for the *Good* of that particular *Person*, or that particular *People*, that is immediately concerned in the Event; yet it will certainly prove for the *General Universal Good*.

So that, take all the whole *Series* of Events together, that have, or shall come to pass all the World over, we may undoubtedly affirm, that all Things have been as well managed, as it is possible they could be; and will be so to the End of the World: And this we ourselves shall be satisfied of, when we come to be in a Condition of making a just Estimate of Things.

For, indeed, to suppose otherwise, is to say, either that *Infinite Wisdom* doth not act so *wisely* as it might do; or, that *Perfect Goodness* might do more *Good* than it does do; or, Lastly, that *Omnipotent Power* cannot do every Thing that is *possible*. All which Suppositions are plainly absurd and contradictory.

And now, if all these Things be true (as they certainly are) how *natural* is the Conclusion of my Text? Since *God* is the *King* of all the World, and such a *King* likewise, that

The Thirteenth Sermon.

the *Measures* of his Government are exact *Goodness*, and *Wisdom*, and *Righteousness*; what have all Mankind to do, especially *Good Men* but to *Rejoice and be glad*?

This is the *Psalmist's* Inference from this Doctrine. And this is the present Business of the Day: And therefore let us all practise accordingly. That is the only *Application* I desire to make of what hath been said.

And *Two* ways we ought to express our *Rejoicing*.

First, In a hearty Sense of all God's *past* and *present Mercies* to us, and an actual giving him our Thanks for the same.

Secondly, In a chearful Dependance upon him for his *Future Blessings*. Give me leave to speak a little to these Two Points and I have done.

First, Let us be heartily sensible of all God's *Kindness* to us, both *past* and *present*, and unfeignedly thank him for the same.

It is very remarkable, that not only *David* but the *Prophets* likewise, when they are treating of God's *Kingdom*, call upon the *Isles* in a particular manner to take notice of it [See *Isa.* 24. 15. 42. 4, 10, &c.] as here in my Text, *Let the Multitudes of the Isles be glad thereof*: As if the *Isles* in a more particular manner were to have a Share in the Blessing of his Government. And, no doubt, it was so intended, and accordingly it hath so come to pass. For it is the *Isles of the Gentiles*, by which Name the Scripture expresseth those Countries that were at the greatest Distance from the Continent of *Judea*; I say, it is the

Isles, which People the *Isles* reject the *Church* and safeth the of *Salvation*. But none above gracious King, certainly How we to us in a *sings*, even that we among us We have Province Means well and *Good*. That that *Hea* receiving had with the *Nation*. When *Barbarism* of *Europe* *stition* and *Western* *Foreign* the long perfectly full different *Southern* *Isle*

Isles, which now, at this Day (God's ancient People the *Jews* being for their *Infidelity* long ago rejected) are the principal Seat of his Church and Kingdom, and to which he vouchsafeth the Light of his Gospel, and the Means of Salvation; so true is God to all his Promises.

But now, of all the *Isles of the Gentiles*, if any one above the rest hath felt the benign and gracious Influences of the LORD's being our King, certainly *Our's* is that *Island*.

How wonderfully bountiful hath God been to us in a continued Succession of *Publick Blessings*, even from the first Beginning of Time, that we have had any Memorials of Events among us?

We had the Happiness to be early made a Province of the *Roman Empire*, and by that Means were trained up to *Civility*, and *Arts*, and *Good Manners*.

That made way for the greatest Blessing that Heaven could bestow upon us, even the receiving *Christianity*: And that Blessing we had with the most early, being the first among the Nations that embraced it.

When through the just Judgment of God, *Barbarism* and *Ignorance* overspread the Face of *Europe*, and by the Occasion thereof *Superstition* and *Idolatry* made its way, and all the *Western Kingdoms* gave up their Power to a Foreign Usurper; even then this *Island* made the longest stand; nay, and was never so perfectly subdued, but that *Popery* was here a different Thing, from what it was in the *Southern Climates*.

The Thirteenth Sermon.

When the happy Time came, that God thought fit to set on foot the *Reformation* (having first made way for it, by the restoring of *Learning*) such was his particular Care of us that this was one of the *first* Kingdoms that was brought over to it.

And we have this Advantage above all other *Reformed Churches*, that as our *Reformation* was regularly made, and by just Authority, so it was made most agreeably to the Pattern of the *Primitive Churches* of Christ.

And, God be thanked, according to the Goodness of it, such hath been its Success ever since; for we have all-along, from that Time to this, (except the Interruption of a few Years in the late Times) served God in Peace and Happiness, under the same Establishment; and we trust we shall do so to the End of the World.

Many, indeed, have been the Opposition and Disturbances, that have been given us by our Adversaries, both at Home and Abroad; but as manifold likewise have been our Deliverances, and that in a most wonderful manner.

I need not mention them, for they are known to us all.

How many *Secret Conspiracies* against our *Protestant Kings* and *Queens*, hath God Almighty's Mercy detected and defeated?

How many *Open Attempts* against our *Laws* and against our *Religion*, hath he, by strange Providences, brought to nought?

More than once hath he by wonderful Methods preserved us, when we gave up our *Church* and our *Liberties* in a manner as lost, and that in so easie and quiet a way, that there

was no thereupon

Are n God's Ki we, who Benefit a ber them our Life

But for Humour t Circumst difficult have been we are n withstand for better

That all sensib sible of t ly, our I our Lew Atheism still reign above al selves in Piques a but to th

These Successes against u I am afra

But y cations, and ever rememb

wa

was no Concussion of the Nation followed thereupon.

Are not these *Extraordinary Instances* of God's Kindness to a People? And ought not we, who have receiv'd, and do yet enjoy the *Benefit* and the *Comfort* of them, to remember them with Thankfulness all the Days of our Life?

But some of us, perhaps, are not now in a *Humour* to think of these Things; our present Circumstances fill our Minds, and *Those* are difficult enough. Let our *past* Deliverances have been what they will, yet we are sure we are now in a Hazardous Condition, notwithstanding all the Prayers we have put up for better Successes.

That is too true: And I pray God make us all sensible of it; and especially make us sensible of the Things that have caused it, namely, our Ingratitude for God's former Mercies; our Lewdness and Debauchery; the Spirit of Atheism and Profaneness, and Irreligion, that still reigns among us as much as ever; and above all, our unaccountable dividing ourselves into Parties, and pursuing particular *Piques* and *Quarrels*, not only to the *Neglect*, but to the plain *Ruin* of our common Interests.

These are the Things that have hindred our Successes, and provoked God's Displeasure against us; and till these Things be amended, I am afraid we shall never be a happy Nation.

But yet, notwithstanding our high Provocations, so gently hath God corrected us, and even in his *Judgments* so much hath he remembred *Mercy*, that we have all Reason to

The Thirteenth Sermon.

rejoyce at the Benignity and Kindness of his Dispensations towards us; nay, and to render him our most hearty and solemn Thanks, for the Mercies that he hath bestowed upon us, even with respect to the Matters we complain of.

For God hath really so far heard our Prayers this Year, that he hath given us the most important Successes, tho' not the Successes we desir'd.

He hath kept the *War* at a distance from us, and we have, under the Happy Government of *Her Majesty*, lived free from all Disturbance at Home; every Man *sitting under his own Vine, and his own Fig-tree*, (as the Prophet speaks) enjoying his Religion and Rights in perfect Peace; and with a bountiful Provision likewise, from God's Hand, of all the Things that were either needful or convenient.

And as for our Successes Abroad, tho' it is not proper for me to talk of those Matters, yet I believe, thus much I may decently and truly say, That tho' the *King* had not the *Victory* being over-power'd by *Numbers*; yet he gain'd more *Honour*, and sustain'd less *Loss* than those that boasted of the *Victory*.

And, which is yet more, God hath not only *Preserved* his *Person*, amidst the infinite Hazards he was continually expos'd to, and *Returned* him *safe* to us, but returned him likewise with such Reputation for his *Courage*, and *Vigilance*, and *Conduct* in the Difficulties he had to struggle with, as hath gained him the highest *Esteem* among his *Enemies*, and therefore ought much more to *endear* him to his own *Subjects*.

And

And no
let any M
of his Co
to look u
and as fu
God for

And
future Sa
upon Go
for them

This i
to future
Apostle

And f
do, whe
Affairs;
son to d
ences of
pectatio

Power v
is not sh

foever c
God
certainl
which i
do that

Awa
and De
ty and
of the C

We
for us
to be in

Let
selves

And now, let all this be considered, and then let any Man say, that really loves the Interest of his Country, whether we have not reason to look upon these Things as *Great Blessings*; and as such, to return our solemn Thanks to God for them.

And then in the *Second Place*, as to our *future Successes*, let us all chearfully depend upon God's Providence, and trust in his Mercy for them.

This is all the *Rejoicing* we can express as to future Things; and this is that which the Apostle calls *Rejoicing in Hope*.

And surely great Reason have we thus to do, when we consider who it is that orders our Affairs; One, whose *Kindness* we have no reason to doubt of, having had so many Experiences of it, even beyond our Hopes and Expectations: And one likewise upon whose *Power* we may securely depend, since *his Arm is not shortned*, nor ever can be, how much soever our *Arm of Flesh* may.

God Almighty is our *King*, and He both certainly *knows*, and will certainly *do*, that which is *best* for us, provided we take care to do that which becomes *us*.

Away therefore with all *Fear*, and *Distrust*, and *Despondency*; it is an Argument of *Infidelity* and *Irreligion*, as well as *Cowardise*, to *despair of the Commonwealth*.

We are in as good Hands as it is possible for us to be: Nay, we ourselves cannot wish to be in any other.

Let us but do our Parts, by qualifying ourselves for God's Mercies; and that is to be done

by contributing our best Endeavours, every Man in his Place and Station, to the Service of the Publick; and then we may safely cast all our Care upon him who careth for us, and we may be sure we shall not be disappointed.

This Method, as it is much more easie, so we shall find it much more conducing towards the obtaining the Successes we desire, than Complaining, and Fretfulness, and a tormenting Anxiety about our Affairs.

We may, indeed, by our Peevish and Querrulous Humour, disquiet ourselves, and put others into a Ferment, nay, and at last, perhaps, may contribute a great deal to the Glory of hindring and defeating the most wise Counsels, that are proposed for our Safety; but that is the greatest Point we gain.

God Almighty will not alter his Methods, for any of our foolish Passions; but there is a way to prevail upon God himself, to do for us all that our own Hearts can desire, provided that which we desire be good for us, and that way is, to own him and his Government; to love him, and to serve him; to be thankful for his Mercies; to be easie and chearful under all his Dispensations to us; and Lastly, to refer ourselves entirely to his Wise Counsels, and to trust in his Mercy for all that is to come.

Great, indeed, and wonderful, are the Promises that are made to those that put their Trust in God. Cursed (saith the Prophet) be the Man that trusteth in Man, and maketh Flesh his Arm: But, Blessed is he that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. Many Sorrows (saith the Psalmist) shall be to the Wicked: But

Jer. 17. 5.

Psal. 32.

10:

But who
brace him
see, how
Man tha

If now
be Christ
consider
make of

What
appointm
Humour
tangled
what ha
and to 2

All is
to them
in him.

Sing
Let the
Israel r
Children
the Kin
with U
his Peop
ed: For
that po
Help an
therefor
moved,
midst a
rage an
Tempest
vers of
of God
threate

But

But whoſo truſteth in the Lord, Mercy ſhall embrace him on every ſide. And again, O taſte and ſee, how gracious the Lord is: Blessed is the Man that truſteth in him. Pf. 34. 8.

If now we believe theſe Things, (and if we be Chriſtians, we do and muſt believe them) conſider, I beſeech you, the *Uſe* we are to make of them.

What have we all to do? Let our late *Diſappointments* have put us into never ſo bad a Humour; let our preſent *Circumſtances* be entangled with never ſo many *Difficulties*; yet what have we all to do but to *Rejoice* in GOD, and to *Truſt* in his Mercy?

All is well, and All will be well for ever, to them that Love God, and put their *Truſt* in him.

Sing we therefore unto the Lord, a new Song: Let the Congregation of Saints praife him. Let Iſrael rejoice in him that made him: And let the Children of Sion be joyful in their King. God is the King of all the Earth, let us ſing Praiſes with Underſtanding. The Lord hath pleaſure in his People: He will for ever help the Meek-hearted: For his delight is in them that fear him, and that put their Truſt in his Mercy. He is our Help and Strength, a very preſent Help in Trouble: therefore will we not fear, though the Earth be moved, and though the Hills be carried into the miſt of the Sea: Though the Waters thereof rage and ſwell, and the Mountains ſhake at the Tempeſt of the ſame. Even in that Caſe, the Rivers of the Flood thereof, ſhall make glad the City of God. All the Blufferings and Storms that threaten God's People, ſhall turn to their Advantage,

The Thirteenth Sermon.

vantage, and shall really at length prove Matter of Rejoicing to them, how terrible and dreadful soever they appeared at first: For, as it there follows, *God is in the midst of her, therefore shall she not be removed: God will help her, and that right early.* God will be with his Church, and will deliver his People, whenever it is proper and seasonable so to do.

Nay, let the *Worst* come; though we were reduced even to the utmost Extremities; which, yet, God be thanked, we neither are, nor, I hope, ever shall be; yet even in that Case, the Consideration that *God is our King*, ought not only to support us, but to fill us with Joy. Even in that Case, every good Man should bear his Part in the Song of the Prophet Habakkuk, (3. 17.) with which I conclude.

Although the Fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall Fruit be in the Vine: Although the labour of the Olive shall fail; and the Fields shall yield no Meat: Although the Flock be cut off from the Fold, and there be no Herd in the Stalls; yet will I Rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my Salvation.





SERMON XIV.

Preached before the

King and Queen,

AT

WHITE-HALL.

PROV. iv. 23.

*Keep thy Heart with all diligence, for out of it
are the Issues of Life.*



THE Argument with which this Audience was entertained the last Lord's Day, being the *Government of the Tongue*; I cannot think it improper or unseasonable for me, who have the Honour to come next, to treat about the *Government of the Thoughts*: there being a near Relation between these Two, and a necessary Dependance of the one upon the other.

Our *Words*, indeed, are more easily governed than our *Thoughts*, because they are more in our Power. But it will be impossible, either to govern our *Words*, or our *Actions*, as we should, unless we first bring our *Thoughts* in some measure under Government.

I must

I must confess, this Argument of the Government of the *Thoughts*, though it be a very useful, yet it seems also a very nice and difficult one, thro' the great Variety of Cases, arising from Mens different Tempers, which will not come under the same Rules, and yet ought to be provided for. But however, this shall not discourage me from undertaking this Argument; it shall only make me more careful, as to what I say about it; that is to have respect, as much as I can, to all sorts of Tempers, and to deliver what I have to say, with so much Plainness, that every Body may go along with me.

The *Words*, upon which I ground my Discourse, are those of *Solomon*, which I have read unto you, and which contain one of those Precepts that he lays down for the Religious Conduct of our Lives: *Keep (saith he) thy Heart with all Diligence, for out of it are the Issues of Life.*

Not to trouble you with what others have said upon this Text, I take the true Meaning of it to be this;

By the [*Heart*] here, which we are exhorted to *keep*, we are to understand the *Inward Thoughts* and *Motions*, and *Affections* of our Souls or Spirits; all which, in the inspired Writings, are constantly said to be seated in the *Heart*. This undoubtedly is the Scripture-Notion of the *Heart*.

And, when we are here bid to *keep our Hearts with all Diligence*, I think there is no Question to be made, the Meaning is, That we should diligently attend to the *Thoughts* and *Motions*, and *Affections* of our Minds; that

we

we shou
Time v
we oug
ing our

And
cerns u
Becauf
What
this;
are she
certain
fore, a
or kept
The G
togeth
tending
clinati
Watch
so wil
And t
live w

Th
is her
discou
ment
nager
they

In
to me

Fin
Man

Sec
vern

It
Text

we should watch them narrowly, lest at any Time we should give our Consent to something we ought not. This is the Meaning of *keeping our Hearts with all Diligence*.

And then a Reason is added, why it concerns us thus to keep them ; and that is this, *Because out of the Heart are the Issues of Life*, What is the Meaning of that Phrase ? Plainly this ; The Issues, the Fruits, the Effects that are shewn in our Lives and Conversation, do certainly proceed from the Heart, and therefore, accordingly as that is well, or ill *guarded or kept*, so will our Lives and Conversations be. The Goodness or Badness of our Lives, doth altogether depend upon the attending or not attending to the *Thoughts*, and Motions, and Inclinations of our Minds. As our Caution and Watchfulness in this Point, is greater or less, so will our Course of Life be better or worse. And therefore it concerns us all, that mean to live well, to be infinitely careful in this Matter.

This is a plain Account of the Advice that is here given us. So that you see, if I mean to discourse pertinently to my Text, my Argument must be (what I said) the Care, and Management, and *Government* of our *Thoughts*, as they fall under a Religious Consideration.

In treating of this Argument, there seems to me *Two* Things needful to be done :

First, To give an Account what Power a Man hath over his own *Thoughts*.

Secondly, To shew wherein the Art of *Governing* of them doth consist.

It is, indeed, this *Second* Thing which my Text naturally leads me to speak to : But I cannot

cannot speak to that to any purpose, till I have made way for it by clearing the *First*. It is in vain to give Rules about the *Government* of our *Thoughts*, till we know how far we have the Power over them; how far they fall, or do not fall, under our Conduct and Management.

And I must needs say, that most of those I have met with, that have discours'd about the *Government of Thoughts*, by not enquiring into, and settling this Point, have been so far from benefiting all their Hearers, that desired to receive Benefit by their good Advices, that to several of them they have done harm: Because as to *them* their Advices have been perfectly unpracticable. Now those that by their own Experience found them to be so, instead of considering that that Teacher might be in a Mistake, or that he did not sufficiently weigh and examine the Case of all Persons he gave his Advice to, have peremptorily concluded, that they themselves were in the Fault, and therefore they were in an evil Condition; because they found themselves not able to live up to what was advised them.

The *first* Question then is, *How a Man hath Power over his own Thoughts?* There is not, indeed, any single Answer to be given to this Question, that will fit all Men; for that is impossible. It would be as unreasonable to demand it, as it would be to require of a Work-man to make a Garment, that should fit all Sorts and Sizes of Men.

Some Men, by the very Principles of their Make and Constitution, are much better able to govern their Thoughts than others. Some that

that are
and m
over th
same P
Power
at othe
them;
their B
outwar
that ca
down
Body i
sion.
and w
greater
ment.

The
That t
little,

By
those
Passion
Minds
presen
say, v
as to b
haps,
son is
that t
son to

Th
shoul
for th
help
or the

that are naturally weaker, have by long Use, and many Trials, obtained a greater Power over their Thoughts than others. Again, the same Persons, that, at some times, have a greater Power over the Motions of their Minds, may, at other times, have a less Command over them; and this according as their Health, or their Business, or a hundred Contingencies of outward Things do affect them. So that all that can be done, as to this Matter, is to lay down some general Propositions which every Body is to apply to himself, as there is Occasion. And Five of this kind I have to offer, and which, I think, will take in all, or the greatest Part of what belongs to this Argument.

The *First* Proposition I lay down is this, That the first Motions of our Minds are very little, if at all, in our Power.

By the *First Motions of our Minds*, I mean those sudden Thoughts, or Apprehensions, or Passions, or Desires, which are excited in our Minds, by any Object, that is at that Time presented to our Imagination: As to these, I say, we are not so much Masters of ourselves as to be able to stop them; nay, though, perhaps, they be very irregular. And the Reason is, because they are produced so quick, that there is not Time enough given for Reason to interpose.

There is no necessity, indeed, that a Man should give Consent to these Motions; but as for their coming into his Mind, he can no more help it, than he can help his present Temper, or the present Circumstances he is engaged in.

The Fourteenth Sermon.

Thus for Instance; Do you think it possible for a Man that is of a Fiery Passionate Temper, to avoid the feeling a sudden Resentment of Anger arising in his Mind, if he meets with any unexpected Affront, or other great Provocation? Or for a Man that desires to be well thought of, not to entertain some Vanity of Imagination, when he hears himself commended or flatter'd? Or for a Man that is addicted to Pleasures, not to feel some irregular Inclinations in himself towards the gratifying his Appetites in those Things, when he hath all the Temptations before him? And thus in all other Cases.

I grant, indeed, that a Man by long Consideration, and a serious exercising himself in the Ways of Vertue and Piety, may bring himself to that Temper, that he shall not have so many irregular, undecent Motions in his own Mind, upon any Occasion whatsoever, as he was wont to have; and that those that were formerly Temptations to him, will at last be none: But still I say, the first Motions and Workings of his Mind, however they be occasioned, are in a great Measure out of his Power; he cannot stop them; and therefore the *Art* of governing his *Thoughts*, doth not lie there.

The *Second* Proposition I lay down is this, When a Man's Mind is vigorously affected and possessed, either with the outward Objects of Sense, or with the inward Passions of any kind, in that Case he hath little or no Command of his Thoughts; his Mind at that Time will be in a manner wholly taken up with that it is then full of: nor will be able, till those Im-

pressions

pression
he plea

Thus
sharp t
feeling
thinking
the Los
Passion
met wi
of thes
will, in
till his
that ca

Thur
ness in
cerned
or very
this to
not wo
much
standin

For
not so c
ness to
vigorou
his Th
evenat

I do
order
clear a
now f
apply
to, he
But th
with

Vo

pressions be worn off, to think freely of what he pleaseth.

Thus for Instance, When a Man is under a sharp tormenting Pain; as he cannot avoid the *feeling* of that Pain, so neither can he avoid the *thinking* of it. When one is full of Grief, for the Loss of a dear Relation; or transported with Passion, for some unworthy Usage he hath met with: it is in vain to say, Pray think not of these Matters; for these Things must, and will, in a great measure, imploy his Thoughts, till his Passions do cool, and the Impressions that caused them be vanished.

Thus, for a Man to come from some Business in which he is more than ordinarily concerned; or from the hearing some very good or very bad News: I say, to come fresh from this to the saying his Prayers; I do not, I cannot wonder, that in this Case his Mind will be much upon his *Business*, or his *News*, notwithstanding all his Endeavours to the contrary.

For the Nature of Man is such, that he cannot so on a sudden, turn his Mind from one *Business* to another; but that if he did closely and vigorously apply himself to the first *Business*, his Thoughts will for some Time run upon it, even after he hath applied his Mind to the other.

I do not deny, but that a Man may often so order his Affairs, as to be able to keep his Mind clear and free from such Prepossessions as I am now speaking of, so as that when he comes to apply himself to any *Business* he hath a mind to, he may intend it with his whole Might. But this I say, If our Minds be once engaged with warm Thoughts about any Thing; it is

The Fourteenth Sermon.

very hard, if not impossible, to get them disengaged on a sudden. So that the *Art* of *Governing* our *Thoughts* doth not much lie in that neither.

Thirdly, There are some Cases likewise, where a Man's Thoughts are in a manner forced upon him, from the present Temper and Indisposition of his Body. So that though he be in no Passion, though there be no unusual Objects of Sense that excite those Thoughts in him; nay, tho' he never so much resolve not to think upon those Things; yet so long as that Habit of Body lasts, he cannot avoid those kind of Thoughts; So that in this Case also, there is little room left for the *Government* of *Thoughts*.

That which I now say, happens frequently, not only in all Sorts of Distempers where the Brain is visibly disturbed, as in Fevers, and the like; which often cause a Thousand delirious Fancies, and sometimes down-right Madness and Distraction: but also in other Cases where there seems to be no Fever, or other visible Distemper; nor doth the Brain, as to other Matters, seem to be at all disorder'd; but the Persons, in all appearance, are found both in Body and Mind.

And this is the Case of some deeply *Hypochondriac* Persons; many of which will be haunted with a *Set* of *Thoughts* and *Fancies*, that they can by no Means get rid of, though they desire it never so earnestly.

Sometimes they cannot get it out of their Heads, but that they are *Atheists* and *Infidels*, they neither believe in God nor in Jesus Christ, nor have any Sense at all of Religion.

Some-

Some
phemous
selves to
Devotio
will com

Some
veral gr
it was h
nay, yo
do ever
cause th

And
their In
Bible th
hear, bu
do so
thereby
get any

I hav
and for
been in

Wha
very co
cies are
natural
Minds

driac M
selves
Fancy

of the
sleep o
call th

as thei

We
these

Sometimes they are tormented with *Blasphemous* Thoughts, and they cannot set themselves to the Performance of any Office of Devotion, but a Thousand impious Fancies will come in and spoil all.

Sometimes they fancy they are guilty of several grievous Crimes, which, it is to be hoped, it was hardly possible they should be guilty of; nay, you cannot convince them, but that they do every Day commit some of these Crimes, because they imagine they give consent to them.

And whilst these Sorts of Thoughts fill their Imaginations, there is not a Passage in the Bible that they read, nor a Sermon that they hear, but they find something in it, which they do so perversly apply to their own Case, as thereby to increase their Trouble, but not to get any Relief.

I have known several well-disposed Persons, and some of them sincerely Pious, that have been in this Condition.

What now is to be said to this? Why, it is very certain that all these Thoughts and Fancies are thrust upon them, and are not the free, natural, voluntary Operations of their own Minds; but the Effects of Vapours or *Hypochondriac* Melancholy. Nor can the Persons themselves any more help their thus Thinking, or Fancying, than they can help the Disturbances of their Dreams, when they have a Mind to sleep quietly. Indeed, we may properly enough call these Fancies of theirs, their *waking Dreams*; as their *Dreams* are their *sleeping Fancies*.

Well, but now of all Persons whatsoever, these People are most desirous to have *Rules* given

The Fourteenth Sermon.

given them for the *Government* of their *Thoughts*. And I cannot blame them, because their *Thoughts* are certainly very *Troublesome*. But truly, if we should speak pertinently to their *Case*, instead of giving them *Advices* for the regulating their *Thoughts*, they should rather be advised to look after their *Bodies*, and by the help of good *Prescriptions* to get rid of those *Fumes* and *Vapours*, which occasion these *Fancies*. When the *Cause* is removed, the *Effect* will soon cease. I do not in the least doubt, whatever these *People* may think of their own *Case*, but that this is as properly a *Bodily Disease* as a *Fever*, or *Fits* of the *Falling Sickness*. In the mean *Time*, while they are in this *Condition*, whatever *Rules* are proper to be given to other *Persons*, for the *Government* of the *Thoughts*, of all *People* living, those *Rules* do the least concern them. For those *Thoughts* which they complain of, do not at all fall under *Regulation* or *Government*; because they are suggested to their *Minds*, whether they will or no. And for my *Part*, I think it a great deal more advisable (if it could be) to neglect and despise them; than to be perpetually struggling and disputing with them, and vexing themselves about them.

But, you will say, If *Men* be such *Slaves* to their *Thoughts*, and are thus necessarily passive under them, where is the *Freedom* of *Thought*? To this I Answer,

In the *Fourth* Place, out of these *Three* *Cases* I before-mentioned, we have *Liberty of Thinking*, and may chuse our own *Thoughts*. And that *Liberty* and *Freedom* we have in *Thinking*,

doth, to
this, viz
Circumf
of) can,
vigorou
and acc
Minds,
It is i
Objects,
(as for I
Wealth,
Cloaths,
creations
Arts, an
multitud
to our M
ourselfe
and mak
at any T
as a Bu
Business
be such
to conc
fill our
shall eith
Though
they do
but will
is our m
And
our Nat
at once
therefor
cannot h
of anoth

doth,

doth, to my Apprehension, mainly consist in this, viz. That all of us (who are not in the Circumstances I have been hitherto speaking of) can, if we please, apply our Minds more vigorously to one sort of thing than to another; and accordingly, as we do thus apply our Minds, so will the most of our *Thoughts* be.

It is in our Power, among the multitude of Objects, which present themselves to our Mind, (as for Instance, *God, Vertue, Holiness, Heaven, Wealth, Power, Greatness, Preferments, Fine Cloaths, Splendid Equipage, Sensual Pleasures, Recreations, Divertisements, Knowledge, Learning, Arts*, and the like;) I say, that among all this multitude of Objects, that present themselves to our Minds, it is in our Power to determine ourselves, which of them we will dwell upon, and make a *Business* of. And accordingly, when at any Time we have pitched upon any of them, as a *Business*, it is in our Power to mind that *Business* either more or less diligently. And if it be such an one, as that we mean in good earnest to concern ourselves about it, it will then so fill our Minds, as that by attending to that, we shall either prevent, in a great measure, other Thoughts from coming into our Heads; or if they do come in, they will not long stay there, but will very speedily give place to that which is our main Business at that Time.

And the Reason of this is plain; because our Natures are of that Make, that Two Things at once cannot well possess our Minds; and therefore if we be intent about one thing, we cannot have much room or leisure for Thoughts of another Nature.

But then *Fifthly* and *Lastly*, Though this that I have said, be the true Nature of that Power we have over our Thoughts, as to the directing them to a particular Object: Yet there is another Power we have over them, that ought here more especially to be considered; because in it are laid the very Foundations of *Vertue* and *Vice*, and upon account of it, all our Thoughts become either morally *Good* or *Evil*.

That which I mean is this; 'Tho' we cannot in many Cases, think always of what we would; nay, though we cannot hinder abundance of Thoughts from coming into our Minds against our Will; yet it is always in our Power to *Assent* to our Thoughts, or to deny our Consent to them. And here it is that the *Morality* of our *Thoughts* begins; according as we *Assent* or *Dissent* to the Motions that are made in our Minds, so will our *Thoughts* have the Notions of *Vertuous* or *Sinful* Thoughts.

When any Temptations are presented to us from without, we cannot perhaps (as I said before) avoid the feeling an irregular Passion, or Motion, or Inclination stirring within us, upon occasion thereof; but yet at that very Time it is in our Power, whether we will comply with those Passions and Inclinations, or not; whether we will consent to them, or not; whether we will pursue them further, or not. Now if we do not consent to them, but endeavour to stop, and stifle, and resist them, as soon as we are aware of them, there is yet no Harm done. Our *Thoughts*, how undecent or irregular soever they were, are rather to be accounted the *Infirmities* of our *Corrupt* Nature, than our *Sins* properly so called.

And
Thought
them, a
Devout
as we c
we do t
derings

And
which,
are torn
of all c
Danger
lemnly
tested a
terrible
his Wit
Goodne
They a
means
them;
able go

But
any wi
in our
so sudd
with an
as to be
of pur
In that
ginal C
become
the Lav
to our
our A&
Transf

And

And thus it is likewise as to our *Wandering Thoughts* in our *Prayers*. If we strive against them, and endeavour to keep our Minds in a Devout Composed Temper, and attend as well as we can to the Duty we are about: I say, if we do this, I hope those *Distractions* and *Wanderings* will never rise up in Judgment against us.

And as for the frightful *Blasphemous Fancies*, which, as I told you, some, even Pious Persons, are tormented with; as to them, I say, they, of all other irregular *Thoughts*, have the least Danger of Sin in them, tho' they be not so solemnly and formally disputed with, and contested against. Because, indeed, they are so terrible in their own Nature, that no Man in his Wits, and that hath any Sense of God or Goodness, can be supposed to consent to them. They are, indeed, great *Infelicities*, but by no means any *Sin*, any farther than we approve of them; and to approve of them, for any tolerable good Man, is impossible.

But then on the other side, If we consent to any wicked Motion or Inclination that we feel in ourselves; let it come in how it will, never so suddenly, never so unexpectedly; if we close with any *Thought* that prompts us to Evil, so as to be pleased with it, to delight in it, to think of pursuing it, till it be brought into Action: In that case we are no longer to plead our *Original Corruption*; for in that very Instant we become *Actual Sinners*, Actual Transgressors of the Law of God, the Obligation of which reaches to our very Hearts and Thoughts as well as our Actions. Though yet we are not so great Transgressors, so long as our Sin is only in

Thought, or Desire, or Purpose; as if it had proceeded to outward Action.

All this is taught us for true Divinity, by no less an Author than St. *James*, in the first Chapter of his *Epistle*, v. 13, 14, 15. *Let no Man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God tempteth no Man. But every Man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own Lust, and inticed. Then when Lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth Sin, and Sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth Death.*

Which Passage of the Apostle, doth plainly contain these *Three Propositions*.

First, That no Man is drawn to commit Sin, by any State or Condition that God hath put him into; no, nor by any Temptation, either outward or inward, that is presented to him. It is not a Sin to be tempted; no, nor to feel that we are tempted by some disorderly Inclination that arises in our Minds thereupon.

But, *Secondly*, then our Sin begins, when we yield to the Temptation, when we are *drawn away by our own Lusts, and enticed*, when they get the Victory over us, and we do consent to them. *Then Lust hath conceived, and bringeth forth Sin.*

But, *Thirdly*, Though the very consent of our Wills to a Temptation, be a Sin in us; yet that Sin is not so great, as it will be afterwards, if it be brought to Action. Sin in the Desire or Purpose, is but an *Embryo*; it is but the first Rudiments of Sin, but when it comes to be acted, it is then a Sin in its full dimensions; and the Consequences of it may be fatal without Repentance. *Sin when it is finished, bringeth forth Death.*

Having thus given some Account, how far our *Hearts* or *Thoughts* do fall under Govern-
ment;

ment; I
to treat
down th
are to b

And
Rules,
Princip
think,
duced

First
that th
if we v
and ore
that we
we ch
Lives,

Now
with a
For ce
cernm
est Bu

And
he hat
cernm
God v
Affair
endea
will n
ferabl
that t
what
sign o
Busin

No
this a

ment; I now come to my *Second* Point, that is, to treat of the *Art of governing them*, or to lay down the necessary *Rules* and *Directions*, which are to be observed in order thereunto.

And we shall not need to go far for these *Rules*, for they will all naturally flow from the Principles I have already laid down. And I think, they may conveniently enough be reduced likewise to these *Five* following.

First, From what hath been said, it appears, that the *First* and great Point to be done by us, if we would keep our *Hearts* in a good Frame, and order our *Thoughts* to good Purposes, is, that we rightly pitch our main Designs; that we chuse that for the great Business of our Lives, that really ought to be so.

Now what that is, can bear no Dispute with any Man that will fairly use his Reason. For certainly, that which is our greatest Concernment in the World, ought to be our greatest Business and Design in the World.

And it is evident to every one, that believes he hath a Soul to save, that his greatest Concernment of all, is to approve himself to that God who made him, and disposes of all his Affairs; and who accordingly as we sincerely endeavour, or not endeavour to serve him, will make us either very Happy, or very Miserable, both in this Life and the other. So that there can, as I said, be no Dispute about what ought to be the greatest Business and Design of our whole Lives, and to which all other Businesses must yield.

Now if we be so wise, as really to propose this as our main End, and resolve to mind it,
and

The Fourteenth Sermon.

and follow it as such; I say, if we be so wise as to do this; we have made a very great Step towards the obtaining a Security to ourselves, that the greatest Part of our Thoughts and Desires, and Affections, will be such as they should be; such as will be acceptable to God, and satisfactory to ourselves.

For, as I told you before, whatever is our main Business, be it what it will, it will, in a great measure, draw all our Thoughts to it. Our Natures are so contrived that we must always be thinking of something or other. But then they are so contrived likewise, that we think most of that, which is most in our Eye, most in our Esteem, most in our Pursuit. And this is that which our Saviour tells us; *Where your Treasure is, there will your Heart be also.* Whatever it be that you place your Happiness in, upon that will your Thoughts run; upon that will your Desires, your Inclinations, your Affections, be fixed.

We have a World of Instances of the Truth of this every Day before our Eyes. If a Man hath set his Heart on *Money*, and proposeth it to himself, as the *Business* of his Life, to be Rich; why, I dare say, such an one will own to you, that most of his Thoughts are upon that Project; and that he finds it so far from being difficult to keep his Mind close and steady to his *main Interest*, as he calls it; that it is rather difficult to him to think of any other Matters.

If a Man be given up to *Pleasure*, and thinks nothing worthy his living for, but Wine and Women, and good Eating, and good Company;

Is

Is it not
Though
Force o
and con
to pass
Appetit

Why
good E
the pur
selves,
Design,
to be th
ed. T
would
Constr
should
Treasu
it; as
theirs.

I sa
not fo
can be
tract a
in the
to the
or gr
Love
here,
provi
jects

An
we fe
ritual
Thou
Matt

Is it not natural to such an one to bend all his Thoughts that way? Or doth he put any Force or Violence upon himself, in thinking and contriving all the Day long, how to bring to pass the Gratification of his Lusts or his Appetites?

Why, my *Brethren*, if we did all of us in good Earnest make the Service of God, and the purchasing Heaven and Happiness to ourselves, as much our Business, our End, our Design, as these Men make Wealth or Pleasure to be theirs, we should certainly be thus affected. The common Course of our *Thoughts* would naturally and easily, without the least Constraint, run upon those Objects: And we should take as great Delight in Thinking of *our* Treasure, and Contriving for the obtaining of it; as they do in Thinking and Projecting for theirs.

I say, Thus it would be with us. For I cannot for my Life apprehend, what Charms there can be in Worldly or Sensual Things, to attract a Man's Mind; what Fetters there can be in them, to *bind* his *Thoughts*, and tie them to themselves: But that there are the same, or greater, in Vertue and Goodness; in the Love and Favour of God; in a Pure Conscience here, and Eternal Glory hereafter: Always provided, that they are as much made the Objects of our Choice and Pursuit, as the other.

And therefore I cannot but suspect, where we see Men so very cold and backward to Spiritual Things; and so apt to spend all their Thoughts upon trifling, vain, or worldly Matters, that it is with a great deal of Pains
and

and Reluctancy, that they can bring themselves to think of their Everlasting Concernments: I say, I cannot but suspect that these Persons have not yet *laid up their Treasure in Heaven*, as our Saviour expresth it; they have not yet so wholly devoted themselves to the Service of God, as to make it their *Main Business*. When once they have done that, I dare assure them, they will find it so far from being a Force upon them, to think of good Things, that it will be very natural to them; and they will find the greatest Pleasure in the World in so doing.

Secondly, Whoever would *keep his Heart* always in a good Frame, and be able to give a good Account of his Thoughts to God, must have an especial Care to avoid *Two Things*, viz. *Idleness*, and *loose Company*: For both of these do strangely unhinge a Man's Mind; and disarm it of that Severity, which is its best Guard and Defence against evil Thoughts; and make it become an easie Prey to every Temptation that will attack it.

A wise Man should never be at such a pass, as to say, *I have nothing to do, I do not know how to spend my next Hour*: But should so order the Course of his Life, that all the Portions of his Time, as much as is possible, may be filled with some useful, or at least some innocent Employment.

It is *Idleness*, and having nothing to do, that is the Mother of most of those vain, and unprofitable, and sinful Fancies, in which some Men spend their Days. And whereas Temptations do now and then come in the way of
other

other
Tempt
And th
finds a

And
which
it look
not m
ever i
Man's
of it,
ly get
munic
Mann
Part o
and de
ling o
impos
and t
suitab
and f
and A
conve

T
for th
as is
and
some
soon

W
vent
natio
dry
as we
sent

other Men; the *Idle* Man is forc'd to seek out Temptations for the Shipwreck of his Vertue. And therefore no wonder, if he that seeks them, finds abundance of them.

And truly, *loose* and *impertinent Conversation*, which was the other Thing I named, though it looks something with a better Grace, yet is not much better than Idleness. For wherever it is much used, it will so emasculate a Man's Mind, and take off the Edge and Vigour of it, as to serious Things, that he cannot easily get it into a good Frame again. *Evil Communication* (saith St. Paul) *doth corrupt good Manners*. And therefore those People, a great Part of whose Life is taken up in gadding up and down; in Play; in merry Meetings; in telling or hearing idle Stories, and the like: it is impossible but their Thoughts and Inclinations, and the whole Frame of their Hearts will be suitable; that is to say, very frothy; very light and foolish; not to say, profane, and wicked, and Atheistical too, if the Company they much converse with, be of that strain.

Thirdly, Another Thing of great Moment, for the *keeping our Hearts*, is, to be as attentive as is possible to the *first Motions* of our Minds; and whenever we find that they tend toward something that is forbidden, to stop them, as soon as we can.

We cannot, as I told you before, often prevent irregular Desires, or Passions, or Inclinations, from arising in our Minds, upon sundry Occasions. But this we can do: As soon as we are aware of them, we can refuse our Consent to them; (and in that Case, I hope, they will

will not be imputed to us as Sins;) Nay, not only so, but we can refuse their breaking out, or shewing themselves in our *Words*, or our *Actions*: For the Motions of our outward Members are all at our Command, though the first Motions of our Minds be not.

Here therefore will lie a main Point in the Art of well governing our Minds and Thoughts. You cannot perhaps, for Instance, prevent a sudden Passion of *Anger* from rising in your Minds upon *Twenty* Accidents; but as soon as you feel this Passion, you can thus far stifle it; you can seal up your Mouth, so that the Passion shall not vent itself in unseemly Words: And if you will withdraw that Fuel from the new-kindled Fire, it will be soon extinguished, and die. Whereas if you suffer it to break out in bitter Speeches and Expressions, it will flame beyond measure.

Thus again, If any undecent, impure Fancies or Desires should be excited in you upon any Occasion; it was not, perhaps, in your Power to keep them from coming into your Minds: but it is in your Power to withdraw from the Temptation that caused them; and to endeavour to direct your Thoughts to some other Object; at least not to proceed one Step in any outward Action towards the accomplishing of those Desires. If you take this Course, the Disturbance of your Mind will soon cease, and you will return presently to your ordinary Temper.

And let me tell you this farther: That by your being thus careful to resist and smother the first Beginnings of Sin, you will not only preserve,

preserve
of you
but yo
that b
over y
that t
you gi
next A
you do
and W
obtain
will n
irregu
fore, u
in you
your I
by de
Temp
War be
Law o
will b
that I
But
not on
Minds
good o
very p
ed. S
creet a
especi
Medita
vent a
It i
Thing
Thou

preserve, in a greater measure, the Innocency of your Minds under the present Temptation; but you will also have this further Advantage, that by this means, you increase your Power over your Thoughts, against the next Time that the Temptation returns. Every Check you give to the first Motions of Sin, makes the next Assault of them the less furious. And if you do constantly use yourselves, thus to Guard and Watch over your Hearts; you will, in time, obtain such a Command over them, that you will not be troubled with a quarter of those irregular Desires, and Passions, which, heretofore, upon several Occasions, used to be kindled in you. By this Method you will strengthen your Faculties, and enlarge your Powers; and by degrees, bring yourselves to that happy Temper of Soul, that there will be no great War between the *Law* of your *Members*, and the *Law* of your *Minds*: But the *World* and the *Flesh* will be *Crucified* to you, as you are to them; that I may use *St. Paul's* Expressions.

But then, *Fourthly*, That you may be able not only to keep *bad* Thoughts out of your Minds; but also to have a constant Spring of *good* ones; there are some particular *Exercises* very proper for this Purpose to be recommended. Such I mean as these, *Converse with discreet and pious Persons*; *Reading good Books*, especially the *Holy Scriptures*; taking Times of *Meditation* and *Recollection*; and above all, *fervent and constant Prayer to God*.

It is not to be told how every one of these Things doth help to inspire us with good Thoughts and Purposes.

The Fourteenth Sermon.

A little Passage now and then, though but occasionally dropt in Conversation, that is to the Business of *Vertue* and *Goodness*, will supply us sometimes with Matter for good *Thoughts* for a considerable while after. What lasting Impressions then, do you think, would be left upon our Minds, if we made it our constant Exercise every Day, to read or hear something out of the *Bible*, or some other *good Book*, with a Design to grow better thereby?

But above all Things, we must take Care to be diligent and serious in our *Applications* to the Throne of Grace: It is the Hearty Prayer and Devotion, that, when all is done, will prove the most effectual Means, for the keeping our Hearts steady to that which is Good, and securing them from the Pollutions of the sensible Earthly Objects that do surround us.

O therefore let us be constant in our Religious Offices. Nay, let us take every Opportunity that our Affairs will allow us, of raising our Minds to God, and thanking him for his Infinite Love and Goodness to us; and imploring the continual Influences of his Grace and Holy Spirit, and reinforcing our Vows and Purposes of persevering in his Service.

By this means we shall come to lead Spiritual Lives indeed. Our Souls will be a perpetual Fountain of good Thoughts: And while we live here, our Conversation will be in Heaven: For God and Christ, and the Things above will have our *Hearts*, though the World hath our *Bodies*.

But then, in the *Fifth* and last Place, Notwithstanding what I have hitherto said, concerning

cerning
our *He*
bred, T
ful to j

My
not to
more t
best T
as at th
and ke

And
too mu
any on
is Occa
ertain
next to

It is
always
that w
or Me
in this
Thoug
Religio

God
finess
live in
gently
accept

Nay
Busine
it is n
thinki
Thou
that h
ments

Vo

cerning the *Diligence* with which we are to keep our *Hearts*; yet this is always to be remembered, That with our *Diligence* we must be careful to join *Discretion*.

My Meaning is this, We must have a Care not to *intend* our Thoughts immoderately, and more than our Tempers will bear, even to the best Things: But we must so keep our *Hearts*, as at the same Time to preserve our *Healths*, and keep up the Vigour of our Minds.

And the way to do that, is, not to put them too much, or too long, upon the Stretch at any one time; but to relax them when there is Occasion, and to let them run out, and entertain themselves upon any Thing that comes next to hand, so long as it is *innocent*.

It is a vain Thing to imagine, that we can always be thinking of our great Business; or that we can always be a Praying, or Reading, or Meditating; or, that, as our Condition is in this World, even the greater Part of our *Thoughts* should be such as we call *Devout* and *Religious Thoughts*.

God hath provided a great deal of other Business for us to apply our Minds to, so long as we live in this World; and by minding that diligently and conscientiously, we do serve God as acceptably, as if we were Reading or Praying.

Nay, even then, when we have no urgent Business upon our Hands to take up our Minds, it is not necessary that we should be always thinking of Religion. Nor would I call every Thought, a *vain*, or an *idle*, or a *sinful* Thought, that hath not God, or our Spiritual Concernments for its Object; even the most Spiritually-

mind among us, must oftentimes be content to be entertained with such *Thoughts* as our Company or our Temper, or the present Circumstances we are in, do suggest to us. And provided those *Thoughts* be innocent, and do not intrench upon the Laws of *Piety*, and *Purity*, and *Charity*, be they otherwise very trifling and impertinent: I say, I would not look upon them as *ill Thoughts*, nor have any one angry at himself upon Account of them.

The Truth of it is, so long as we consist of *Bodies* and *Souls*, we cannot always be thinking of *serious Things*; they, indeed, are the *wisest* that think of them most, but it is even dangerous to attempt to think of them always. For, as most Mens Constitutions are, that is the ready way to spoil the Habit of our Bodies, and by that means, to render our Minds perfectly unfit for thinking at all, to any good Purposes.

Thus have I laid before you the main Things, wherein, as I do believe, the right *Governing our Thoughts* doth consist. And I doubt not they are so safe, and so effectual, that whosoever will sincerely practise them, as far as he can, will so keep his *Heart*, that the *Issues* from thence in his *Life* and *Conversation* will be Happy and Prosperous.

I conclude all with the *Collect* of this Day. *Almighty God, who seest that we have no Power of ourselves to help ourselves; Keep us both outwardly in our Bodies, and inwardly in our Souls; that we may be defended from all Adversities which may happen to the Body, and from all EVIL THOUGHTS, which may assault and hurt the Soul, thro' Jesus Christ our Lord.*

S E R-



S

And b
Me

a Wi
Aven
a wh
Thou
cause
left b
Ti
natur
regar
Hum
vail



S E R M O N XV.

Preached before the

K I N G,

At St. JAMES's

March the Thirteenth, 1697.

LUKE xviii. 1.

And he spake a Parable unto them, to this End, That Men ought always to pray, and not to faint.



THE Parable which our Saviour spake unto them to this End, was this; *There was in a City a Judge, who feared not God, nor regarded Men; and there was a Widow in that City, and she came to him saying, Avenge me of my Adversary; and he would not for a while: But afterwards he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard Man, yet because this Widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.*

The Application of this Parable is easie and natural. If a Man that neither fears God, nor regards Men; hath neither Sense of Religion nor Humanity; may be supposed to be so far prevail'd upon by the earnest Prayer of a misera-

ble necessitous Person, as to grant the Request made to him, and to administer Relief to the Suppliant, merely upon Account of the Continuance, and Importunity of the Petitions that are put up; then how much more ought we to think that God, who is Infinite Goodness itself; who is always kind and bountiful to his Creatures; who delights to do Good to them, even without their seeking and desiring it; and who is so far from being at any Pains or Trouble for the supplying their Wants, that it is altogether as easie for him to do what is requested of him, as not to do it: I say, How much more ought we to think, that this God, upon our earnest and hearty *Prayer* to him for any Thing we stand in need of, will return us a kind Answer, and grant us such Supplies as are proper for us. But then we are to remember, that we *Pray always, and faint not*. We must be diligent, and importunate, and persevering in our Devotions, otherwise we are not to expect any more favourable Return of them, than the Judge in the Parable made to the Widow upon her once or twice putting up her Petitions to him.

This is the Effect of the Parable. I mean not now farther to insist on it, but to stick to that Point, for the sake of which, our Saviour framed it: *Jesus spake a Parable unto them to this End, That Men ought always to pray, and not to faint*.

But what is meant by *praying always, and not fainting*, which our Lord here obliges us to? Is it to be always on your Knees, and to mind no other Business but Devotion? So indeed

(they
it; bu
the Ca
ly, to
a quit
an Ac
Fir
be alv
fition
and h
heart
God
own
Neces
pend
Supp
this,
tion,
Se
That
actual
from
happ
for e
and
his
men
T
at le
or in
and
thar
way
Pau
thar

(they say) some of ancient Times expounded it; but we meet with them no where, but in the Catalogues of the Hereticks: No certainly, *to pray always, and not to faint*, doth imply a quite different Thing, of which I shall give an Account in the following Particulars.

First, These Words import, that we should be always in a *praying Temper*, in such a Disposition of Mind, that we always carry about us, and have within us the necessary Requisites of hearty *Prayer*; that is to say, a firm Belief of God and his Providence, a lively Sense of our own Sinfulness and Weakness, and manifold Necessities; and an entire, humble constant Dependence upon the Divine Goodness for the Supply of them. In such a Frame of Soul as this, I take that *Spirit of Prayer and Supplication*, mentioned in the Scriptures, to consist.

Secondly, *To pray always*, likewise imports, That upon every solemn Occasion, we should *actually* address ourselves to God, seeking Help from him in all the Straits and Difficulties we happen into; rendring our Acknowledgments for every Good that arrives to us in our Lives; and imploring his Protection, his Guidance, his Blessing upon us, in every Work of Moment that we go about.

Thirdly, It imports farther, that we should, at least, twice every Day, either in publick, or in private, offer up the Sacrifice of *Prayer and Praise* in a solemn manner unto God. Less than this (I think) this Phrase of *Praying always*, as likewise that other Expression of St. Paul, that we should *pray without ceasing*: less ^{1 Thess.} than this, I say, they cannot signifie; but how ^{5. 17.}

The Fifteenth Sermon.

much more, I now enquire not. It is, indeed, very probable, as *Interpreters* have noted, that these Expressions are borrowed from, and have respect to the *daily Sacrifices* among the *Jews*. Every Day twice (that is to say, in the Morning, and in the Evening) by the Appointment of God, was offer'd up a Sacrifice in the *Temple*; to which the Devout People resorted: Which Sacrifice is in Scripture called by the Name of the *continual Sacrifice*; the *daily Sacrifice*; the *never-ceasing Sacrifice*; and this in Contra-distinction to the *occasional Sacrifices*, which pious Persons use to bring thither. If now this be a true Account of these Expressions, we cannot be said to *pray always*, to *pray without ceasing*, to *pray continually*, unless we do, at least, *twice every Day*, in the Morning, and in the Evening, offer up our solemn *Sacrifice of Prayer to God*.

But *Fourthly*, *To pray always, and not to faint*, implies great *Earnestness* and *Importunity* in our Prayers: It imports that we should not faintly address to God, but with Affection and Fervour; with a deep Sense of our Sins, and of our Wants; and a serious and fixed Attention to what we are about; and with very ardent Desires, and *hungering and thirsting* after that *Grace*, or that *Pardon*, or that *Blessing* that we pray for. And this is that kind of Prayer, which *Ch. 5. 16.* St. James styles *the effectual fervent Prayer of a righteous Man*, which, he saith, *availeth much*.

Lastly, *To pray always, and not to faint*, imports *Continuance* and *Perseverance* in our Prayers. That we do not pray by Fits and Starts, and then intermit our Devotion; but constantly

keep

keep up the Fervour of our Minds towards God: Not giving over our Prayers, tho' we have not a Return of them so soon as we expect; but *continuing instant in Prayer*, as the Apostle speaks, and *watching thereunto with all Perseverance*.

Rom. 12.

12.

Eph. 6.18.

These are the chief Things which are comprized in this Command of our Saviour. Now to recommend the Practice hereof to you, and to offer some Arguments, to perswade every one thus *to pray always, and not to faint*, is that which I design in the remaining Part of this Discourse.

I do not know how it comes to pass, that Men have generally so great an Aversion to this Duty of *Prayer*. They are very hardly got to it; they are glad of any Pretence in the World to be excused from it. And when they do come to perform their Devotions, (which, among many, is not oftner than the Laws or Customs of the Country oblige them to) how soon are they weary of them! How little do they attend to the Business they are about! As if indeed *Prayer* was one of the greatest Burthens that God could lay upon Human Nature. Whereas in Truth, if our Lusts and Passions were out of the way, and Men could be brought to give themselves the Liberty of considering Things equally; we should be convinced that there is no Work that a Man can apply himself to; no Action that he can perform, to which there are greater Invitations, greater Motives; nay, I was going to say, greater *Temptations* of all sorts, than to this of *Prayer*.

Suppose one would set himself to perswade any of us to the Practice of some particular thing which he hath a Mind to recommend to us; what more effectual Method could he take for the carrying of his Point, than to lay before us the common Heads of Arguments, by which all Mankind are prevailed upon to undertake any Business or Action? And then to convince us, that the Thing he would perswade us to, is recommendable upon all these Accounts. As for Instance, That it is a Thing *fit*, and *decent*, and *reasonable* to be done. Nay, 'tis a Thing we are oblig'd in *Duty* to do, even so far oblig'd, that we act against our *Natures*, if we do it not; nor have we any just Exception against it; it is the most *easie* Thing in the World; it will put us to no manner of *Trouble*, or *Pains*, or *Self-Denial*. So far from that, that it is very *pleasant* and *delightful*. And not only so, but also highly *creditable* and *honourable*. And, which is the Top of all, the *Benefits* and *Advantages* we shall receive from it are extremely great in all Respects. If now, I say, a Man can make all these Things good of the Point he would perswade us to; sure all the World must account us out of our Wits, if we do not follow his Advice.

Yet all these Things, it may be evidently made to appear, are true of *Prayer*, and that too in a higher Degree than of most Things in the World. What therefore can be desired in this Exercise to recommend the Practice thereof to us that it hath not? And what must be concluded of us, if, notwithstanding all this,

we

we con
Give n
Partic

Firj
to our
sonable
needs
Practi
there
nor is
reason

Is i
and o
us?
on hi
to hi
it no
perie
parta
his,
they
and
tice,
facto

W
by o
with
testi
no
wer
to o
Not
be i
ther
Day

we continue obstinate in our Neglects of it? Give me leave to speak a little to these several Particulars.

First of all; Doth it recommend any Thing to our Practice that is *fit* and *decent*, and *reasonable* to be done? Then certainly we must needs think ourselves obliged to the constant Practice of this Point we are speaking of. For there is nothing that doth more become us; nor is any Thing more *undecent*, or more *unreasonable* than the Neglect of it.

Is it not fit that the Sovereign Lord of us, and of the World should be acknowledged by us? That we, who do continually depend upon him, should ever and anon be looking up to him, and expressing that Dependence? Is it not fit that we, who every Moment experience a Thousand Instances of his Kindness, partake of a Thousand Mercies and Favours of his, and must perish the next Minute, unless they be continued to us; Is it not highly *fit* and *reasonable* (I say) that we should take notice, at least, of these Things to this our Benefactor?

We should think it very ill Manners to pass by our *Prince*, or even any of our *Betters*, without *saluting* them, or some way or other testifying our Respect to them, tho' they had no way particularly obliged us: But if we were beholden to them for our daily Bread; to come into their Presence without taking Notice of them, or their Bounty to us, would be intolerable. How much more intolerable therefore must it be, to pass by God Almighty Day after Day; nay, to be in his Presence continually,

tinually, (as indeed we always are) and yet neither to pay any *Homage* or *Reverence* to him, as he is our supreme *Lord*, nor to make any *Acknowledgments*, as he is our daily *Preserver* and *Benefactor*.

If we had any Sense of Ingenuity, we should blush to think of passing a Day without several Times lifting up our Minds, and doing our Respects to Almighty God, tho' there was no other Ill in the Neglect, than only the horrible Rudeness and Ill-Manners that it discovers in us.

But, *Secondly*, The constant Exercise of *Prayer* is not only recommended to us under the Notion of a very *decent* and *reasonable* Thing, but as an indispensable *Duty*. God Almighty hath most strictly charged it upon us, and we are Transgressors of his Laws, if we do not practise it.

Nature itself speaks sufficiently plain in this Matter. And where-ever God hath to the *Law of Nature* super-added any *Revelation* of his *Will*, this *Duty* we are speaking of, fails not to make up a considerable Part of it. It would be endless to mention all that is said upon this Head by our Lord and his Apostles in the New Testament. I have told you already, that they oblige us to no less than *Praying always*, *Praying without ceasing*. They use likewise abundance of other Expressions to the like Purpose. They bid us, *every where to lift up holy Hands*. *In every Thing to make our Supplications known unto God*. *To pray in the Spirit with all Prayer and Supplication*, and *to watch thereunto with all Perseverance*.

If

If it
mand f
made t
Mistake
injoin
God.
are, b
the A
self, i
Part o
crifices
were
puttin
Times
so far
of Inc
Religi
An
that C
Exer
Time
be so
this I
of pe
a Da
Lyon
N
frequ
ture,
Trut
of M
T
and
him
Pow

If it be said, there is no such express Command for *Prayer* in that *Revelation* which was made to the *Jews*; I Answer, It is a great Mistake. The *Prophets* do over and over again injoin it as the Principal Part of the *Worship* of God. And those that live without *Praying*, are, by those Inspired Writers, rank'd among the *Atheists*. And as for the *Law* of *Moses* itself, it is obvious to observe, that the greatest Part of it is concerning *Sacrifices*. Now *Sacrifices*, if we will understand them right, were nothing else but that Form or Method of putting up *Prayers* to God, that was in those Times used in the World. So that, in Truth, so far was *Prayer* from being left as a Matter of Indifferency to the *Jews*, that most of their Religion consisted in it.

Psalms 58.
1. 4.

And accordingly all the Devout Men of that Church spent much of their Time in this Exercise. *David's* manner was to pray Seven Times a Day. And *Daniel* took himself to be so much obliged to the frequent Practice of this Duty, that rather than break this Custom of performing his *Solemn Devotions* Three Times a Day, he would expose himself to the Den of Lyons.

Nay, *Thirdly*; So great is our Obligation to frequent *Prayer*, that he acts against his *Nature*, whosoever doth not practise it. For, in Truth, *Prayer* is the *proper* and *peculiar* Duty of Man, as he is a *Man*.

That which constitutes the Nature of *Man*, and doth *formally* difference, and distinguish him from all other *Animals*, is, not so much the Power of *Reason*, as the Capacity of being *Religious*.

ligious. There are some Foot-steps of an obscure *Reason* to be observed in many Creatures besides *Man*; but in none, except *Him*, is there found any Sense of a *Deity*, or Disposition towards *Religion*, or any Thing that looks like it. That seems to be the Prerogative of Mankind. God endowed them, and them only with Spirits capable of reflecting upon the Author of their Beings, and of making Acknowledgments and performing Religious Worship to him.

So that to worship God, to converse with him in the Exercise of Devotion, to pray, and give Thanks for his Benefits, may be truly said to be the proper Office of a Man as *Man*; The natural Exercise of those Faculties that distinguish him from *brute* Creatures. And consequently, those that live in a continual Neglect of this, what must be said of them, but that they act unsuitably to their Natures, and are degenerated into a sort of *Brutishness*.

It appears then, that our *Obligations* to this Duty are many and great, and such as there is no Possibility of evading. But here is our Unhappiness, that those Duties which we are most strictly obliged to, are not those that we are always most inclined to practise. There may be something in the most indispensable Duties so *harsh* and *unpleasant*; so disagreeing with our other Appetites or Interests; they may be so *hard* to be performed; so *Laborious*, or so *Expensive*, or, upon some other Account, so *ungrateful*, that we shall naturally put ourselves upon the finding out Excuses for the ridding our Hands of them, and easily satisfy our Minds for so doing.

But

But
to be c
tences
none o
it is fo
inoffen
terests;
mere
Man fi

It re
Study
capacity,
there h
as wel

It r
and m
Eyes
doth
Consti

It d
tural
or *Ha*
tite or
us. N
licious

It p
Worl
the n
they
but th

It i
we n
doing
full o
cant S

But now, which I desire in the *Fourth* Place to be considered, There are none of these Pretences to be made against this Duty of *Prayer*; none of these Inconveniencies do attend it. But it is so *naturally*, so *easily* performed; and so *inoffensively* to all our other *Appetites* and *Interests*; that one would think, nothing but mere Laziness, or Stupidity, could hinder a Man from the daily Exercise of it.

It requires no great *Parts*, or *Learning*, or *Study* for the discharging it. The meanest *Capacity*, the most un-improved *Understanding*, if there be but an honest *Heart*, may perform it as well as the learnedest Man in the World.

It requires no *Labour* or *Toil*. The feeblest and most dis-spirited Body, that can but lift up Eyes to Heaven, and direct Wishes thither, doth it as effectually, as the most vigorous Constitution.

It doth not go against the *Grain* of any natural Inclination; nor put the Body to any *Pain* or *Hardship*. Nor doth it contradict any Appetite or Affection that Nature hath implanted in us. No Humour, but either the *Sottish* or the *Malicious*; the *Brutish* or the *Devilish* is distasted by it.

It puts us to no *Charge* or *Expence* in the World, save that of our *Thoughts*; yet that is the noblest Way of spending them: And if they be not employed thus, it is Ten to One but they will be employed much worse.

It is not at all consumptive of our *Time*. For we may attend this Work, when we are doing other Business, and there is no Man so full of Business, but he hath abundance of vacant Spaces, which he will not know how to fill

The Fifteenth Sermon.

fill up to any good Purpose, unless he hath learned this Art of saving Time.

In a Word, there is no Objection against it, it is one of the *Easiest, Naturalest, Inoffensivest*, Duties in the World; Nay, so *easie* it is, that the most Selfish Man, if he was to make his own Terms with God Almighty, could not desire to obtain the Blessings he stands in need of, upon easier. If all the Mercies and Benefits we do daily and hourly need, and consequently must expect and wish for; I say, if they be not worth asking at the Hands of God, or returning Thanks for them after he has bestowed them, they are worth nothing.

But besides the *Unexceptionableness* and *Easiness* of this Duty, it is also, in the *Fifth* Place, the most *pleasant* and *delightful* Exercise in the World. It is true, *vicious* Men will not easily think so, but look upon it as a dry insipid Employment; but so would the very *Beatifical Vision* of God, and all the Exercises of Glorified Souls in Heaven appear to such Men. But they are not competent Judges of Matters of this Nature, having neither Experience of them, nor Disposition towards them. Those only can form right Notions of these Spiritual Exercises, who have a good Sense and Relish of God upon their Minds, and have used and accustomed themselves to Devotion. Now to all such I appeal, whether the *Delights*, and *Satisfaction*, and *Consolation* that they receive from conversing with God, and a hearty pouring out their Souls unto him, be not inexpressible? Whether they do not find more *Joy*, and *Peace*, and *Comfort*, in their Attendance upon God's Service,

Service, either in *publick* or *private*, than ever they did from the Pleasures and Gratifications of any of their outward Senses.

So much as the *Soul* is more pure and excellent than the *Body*; so much are the *Pleasures* and *Gratifications* of that, more exquisitely delicious than those that arise from *Corporeal* Objects. But of all the Pleasures of the Soul, those that it receiveth from the Communications of God to it, in the Exercise of Devotion, are incomparably the highest, and most affecting. We may talk of *Pleasures* and *Enjoyments*, but no Man ever truly found them, till he became acquainted with God, and was made sensible of his Love, and Partaker of his Spiritual Favours, and lived in an intire Friendship and Communion with him; which Friendship and Communion is chiefly, if not only, both expressed, and maintained, by *Prayer* and other Exercises of Devotion.

Add to this, in the *Sixth* Place, that Prayer is not only the most *delightful* Employment, but the most *Creditable* and *Honourable* that our Natures are capable of. We account it, and very justly, a mighty Privilege and Dignity to be known to Princes and great Men; to have their Ear, and to enjoy the Liberty of Access to them at all Times; but what is this to the *Honour* and *Dignity* we receive, in having Leave given us, at all Times, to approach into the Presence of the King of the World?

That we, poor sinful *Dust* and *Ashes*, should be permitted to speak to so transcendent a Majesty! Nay, should have free Liberty given us to converse with him as with a Friend! To

open all our Wants, to acquaint him with all our Concernments, to make known every Thought of our Hearts, and every Affair of our Lives to him! Nay, and to be assured that he will be so far from taking amiss this Boldness in us, that he will favourably accept all our Applications, and make as kind Returns as we ourselves can wish or desire! What greater Honour are we capable of than this? O therefore, how far are they sunk below all the *Ambition* of Human Nature, that will not take all Opportunities of thus Honouring and doing Credit to themselves by the Exercise of Devotion!

But so selfish are the Spirits and Tempers of many of us, that nothing will work upon them, but the Consideration of *Gain*, and *Profit*, and *Advantage*: Let us see therefore what of this kind we may promise to ourselves from *Prayer*, which is my *Seventh* and last Consideration.

And let the Point be put upon this Issue. Let all that has hitherto been said for the recommending of *Prayer* go for nothing. If it do not appear, that it is as *profitable* and *gainful* an Exercise, as it is *reasonable* and *due*; as it is *easie* and *pleasant*, and *honourable*; let no Man trouble himself about it, but throw off all Thoughts of it for ever.

But in this respect also the Motives to *Prayer* are infinite. No Man can number the *Benefits* and *Advantages* that do accrue to us from it. I can here but only touch upon a few of the many.

Prayer is the most proper Means to *ennoble*, and *refine*, and *spiritualize* our Natures. Were it not for this, it would be impossible to preserve our Souls aloft, in the midst of such a heap
of

of Ear
whelm
Object
Spirit
And s
live wi
they n
to ena
to thei
grovel
of the
of the
Perfec
about,
this du
care t
God;
ness is
above
from
their
they v
But
the b
but th
extend
Lives.
tried,
doth
in the
hindri
preten
theran
Bes
again
Vo

of Earthly Rubbish, with which they are overwhelmed. Our daily Converse with material Objects, would make us wholly *sensual*, and the *Spirit* would, in a manner be lost to the *Flesh*. And so it doth really fare with all those that live without Devotion towards God. However they may retain so much worldly Prudence, as to enable them to govern their *Temporal Affairs* to their Advantage; yet their Souls do perfectly grovel upon the Earth, they are utterly devoid of the Spiritual Life; they have no more Sense of the noblest and best Things, which it is the Perfection of their Faculties to be employed about, than a *blind* Man hath of *Colours*. Into this dull State we shall all sink, if we do not take care to maintain a constant *Devotion* towards God; for it is by That, that the Sense of *Goodness* is kept alive in us. It is That that raises us above the World, and preserves our Minds from the Defilements of the Earth, which, by their continual mingling with material Things, they would otherwise necessarily contract.

But further, *Prayer* doth not only tend to the bettering the Constitution of our *Minds*; but the Benefits and good Influences of it do extend also to all the *Affairs* and *Actions* of our *Lives*. No-body can tell, but he that hath tried, how much devout and affectionate *Prayer* doth dispose a Man to go about his *Business* in the *World*. So far is this Exercise from hindring our Employments, as is commonly pretended, that, in Truth, it is a great Furtherance to them.

Besides; it is the best *Antidote* in the World against all Disappointments and Vexations that

we can meet with ; against every ungrateful and displeasing Accident that comes upon us in the Course of our Lives. He that converseth much with God, and useth to make all his Concernments known to him, is prepared to bear all Things patiently, and evenly, whatsoever happen ; nor can he light into any Circumstances of Life, which will not be, not only *supportable* to him, but *easy* also.

Add to this in the last Place, that it is *Prayer* that secures the Blessing of God, both upon our *Persons* and upon our *Labours* ; upon our *Basket* and *Store* ; upon our *Families* ; upon our *Employments* ; and upon all that we have, or do. So great is the Virtue of *Prayer*, that it turns all the Actions of our *natural* or *civil* Life, however indifferent they be, into Actions of *Religion*. And every Thing that we have, or comes to us, is thereby made a *Blessing* of God, which without it, perhaps, might have been a *Cross* and *Affliction*. It is *Prayer* by which every *Thing*, and every *Action* is sanctified to Believers.

I might name several other Benefits and Advantages to be reap'd from the conscientious Practice of this Duty ; but those that I have mention'd, may, (I think) if they be considered, be sufficient to recommend it to any Man whatsoever, that hath the least Kindness for himself : And therefore I will not burthen your Memories, with heaping up more Motives. Only one Thing I desire leave to press a little more earnestly, and particularly, than I have yet done, and that is, *The absolute Necessity of Constant Prayer, in Order to a Holy and Virtuous Life.*

Do

Do any of you, here present, in good Earnest, mean to *live* as you should do? Do you really intend or desire to endeavour after such a Pitch of *Virtue* and *Holiness*, as will be available for the saving of your Souls everlastingly? If you do not, 'tis in vain to attempt the persuading you to any Thing of this Nature. If you do, then give me leave to tell you, that it is absolutely necessary that you should live in the constant Exercise of *Prayer*, otherwise you will never do your Business. And on the other Side, I dare assure you, if you do thus practise, you will not fail of attaining the End you aim at.

These *Three* Things I dare lay down for Truth in this Matter.

First, It is impossible for any Man to be *Good*, that lives without constant *Praying*.

Secondly, Whoever is *Good* at the present, yet if he disuse himself in this Point, he will not continue *Good* long.

And *Lastly*, Whoever makes a Conscience of *Praying* frequently and heartily, and continues so to do, tho' he cannot at present be said to be a *good* Man, yet it is impossible for him long to continue *bad*; he will certainly at last get the Victory over his Lusts and evil Habits. So that *Prayer* is both the *Means*, without which *Virtue* cannot be attained; and the *Means* that never fails of attaining it; and the *Security* of it when it is attained. Of these *Three* Things very briefly, and I have done.

First, I say, no Man can be a *virtuous* Man that lives without *Praying*. I do not deny, that

some who make no great *Conscience* of this *Duty*, but live in an habitual Neglect of it, may so far retain the Notions of *Good* and *Evil*, and those *Notions* may so far influence their *Actions*, as that they shall not be *notoriously* and *scandalously* vicious. It may be they will not *lye*, nor *cheat*, nor *oppress* any one. It may be they do not live in a Course of *Lewdness* and *Debauchery*; nor will be engag'd in any *Design* or *Action* that is apparently bale or dishonourable. But all this while, these Men are far from being *virtuous* in the Sense we now speak of. For we speak of such a *Virtue* as recommends us to God; such a *Virtue* as will be effectual for our Salvation in the other World. Now to such a *Virtue* as this, there goes nothing less than an Universal Care over all our *Actions*; a serious Endeavour to frame all our *Conversation* suitably and conformably to the Laws of our *Saviour*. But how can any Man think he takes Care of this, that knowingly and willingly lives in a constant Contradiction to one of the principal Duties of our *Saviour's* Religion?

Our whole Duty is made up but of *Three Things*; That a Man live *soberly* with respect to himself; *righteously* with respect to his Neighbour; and *piously* with respect to God. Supposing now, that a Man take Care of the *Two* former, that is, of doing his Duty to himself and his Neighbour, (which yet I believe never any Man did, that made no *Conscience* of neglecting his *Prayer*: but suppose a Man could satisfy himself as to these *Two* Points of his Duty) yet if he make no *Conscience* of the *Third*, that is, of *Piety* towards God (as no Man can make *Conscience* of that, who makes it no Matter of *Conscience*, whether he says his *Prayers* or no) in what Sense or Notion can this Man be said to have done his Duty, or to lead a virtuous Life? Certainly in no Sense at all. For as to one *Third* Part of his Duty (which is, indeed as considerable, at least, if not more, than either of the other) he is a notorious

Transf-

Transf
be no
he is
as eit
Two
that t
mend
be Pie
(neith
or it
there

But
of liv
our R
stand
the C
Spirit
way t
ate,
possib
and f
ever
by hi
himse
Shew
about
and I
pract
of G
wrou

But
State
self i
Devo
ers, c
aver
in a c
And
sion i

Transgressor. And tho' he be not *unjust*, tho' he be not *debauched*, yet wanting *Piety* towards God, he is *Impious*; and that will as certainly damn him, as either of the other. Either therefore one of these Two Things must be made appear, that is to say, that there may be *Virtue*, such *Virtue* as will recommend us to God without *Piety*: Or that there may be *Piety* without ever *Praying*, or *Worshipping* God, (neither of which I believe will be easily affirmed;) or it will follow, That where there is no *Praying*, there is no *Virtue*, and consequently no *Salvation*.

But besides; We all know there is no Possibility of living a Holy and Virtuous Life, such a Life as our *Religion* requires of us, and which alone will stand us in stead in the Day of Judgment) without the Grace of God, and the Assistances of his Holy Spirit. And we all know likewise, that these are no way to be come by, but by earnest, and affectionate, and constant *Prayer*. How therefore is it possible, that any Man, who is not very serious and frequent in the Exercise of Devotion, should ever be able to live a Holy Life? He may, indeed, by his own Study, and for his own Interest, possess himself of such good Qualities, as may make a fair Shew in the World, and recommend him to all about him: But the inward Principle of Goodness and Holiness he cannot have; because he doth not practise the Means of obtaining the *Grace* and *Spirit* of God, by which alone, that Principle is to be wrought in him.

But, *Secondly*, Let a Man at present be in a good State of Soul, yet it is impossible to preserve himself in that State, without the constant Exercise of Devotion. If a Man once begin to neglect his *Prayers*, or to grow more dull or remiss in them, or more averse to them, it is a certain Argument, that he is in a declining Condition, as to *Virtue* and *Goodness*. And as that *Neglect*, or that *Dulness*, or that *Aversion* increases, in the same Degree doth the *Goodness* of

of his Condition abate also. And when once it is come to that pass with him, that the Flame of Devotion is quite extinguished in his Heart; so that he can live, and enjoy himself without any Converse or Intercourse with God in Prayer; he may from that Period, date the Loss of his Spiritual Life. He is reduced to the State of a *sensual, natural* Man; *alive* to the World, and to his Lusts, but perfectly *dead* to God.

The plain *English* is, *Prayer* and Devotion is as necessary a Means to preserve the Union between the Soul and God, in which our *Spiritual* Life consists, as Meat and Drink is, to preserve the Union between our Souls and Bodies, in which our *Natural* Life consists, and we may every whit as reasonably expect to keep our *Bodies* alive, without the constant and daily Use of Eating and Drinking; as we can expect to keep our *Souls* alive to God, without the constant and daily Exercise of Devotion.

This may to some appear strange Doctrine: but I do believe, I may appeal to Experience for the Truth of it. Nay, I dare put the Question to any one, that ever took any serious Care of his Soul, and sincerely endeavoured to live virtuously, and to please God, whether he hath not found the Matter to be so as I have represented?

Have not such always found, that so long as they kept up the Fervour and Vigour of their Devotion, so long as they were constant and diligent in their Prayers, and other Holy Exercises; so long nothing could hurt them, so long they have always maintain'd their *Post*, and rather grown better than worse? And tho' they have sometimes been foully overtaken by some Sin that they resolved against, yet that Relapse hath done them no Mischief. Their *Continuance* in their *Prayers*, hath been an Antidote against the Malignity of the *Sin*; and they have presently weather'd it out, and suffered no ill Consequence by it; but it has rather made them more

watchful

watchful over themselves, and more careful of their Actions afterward.

But, on the other Side, have they not always found, that when once they began to abate of the Fervour of their Devotions; when once they began to *pray seldom*, or with more Coldness and Indifference; they then began to live more loosely and carelessly; to be more dull and sluggish towards every good Work? 'Till, perhaps, by degrees, the true Sense of God and Religion hath been in a great measure worn off from their Spirits, and they in a Manner have returned to a worldly and sensual Life. Nay, have they not often found, that when it has been their Misfortune to break loose from their Duty, and sink for some time into a State of Carelessness and Forgetfulness of God, and of their own Vows and Resolutions, (as it hath sometimes happened to very good Men: I say, have they not often found) that this their going backwards in Goodness, was occasioned purely and solely by the Intermission of their Devotions? That there was no visible Reason or Account to be given of this their Fall, but only, that through Sluggishness, or some other Cause, they have neglected to pray to God so earnestly and so frequently as they used to do? I am confident, a great many can say this out of their own Experience: So that it concerns every Man, that is at present in a good Disposition of Mind, and hath good Hopes towards God; it concerns him, as he loves his Soul; as he would not lose all the Fruits of his past Labours and Endeavours in the Service of God; by all Means possible to keep his Heart in a devout Frame: And whatever comes of it, not to grow cold or languid in his Prayers; or to omit or disuse them, either in Publick or Private, upon any Pretence whatsoever.

But, *Thirdly* and *Lastly*, To conclude all, there is this farther to be said for the Encouragement of all Sorts of Persons, to persevere in the Practice of this Duty;

Duty ; namely, That whoever makes Conscience of saying his *Prayers* frequently and heartily, and continues so to do, though he be not *good* at the present, yet it is impossible for him to continue long *bad*. He will at last certainly get the Victory over all his Lusts and evil Habits, and attain to the Favour of God, and the Salvation of his own Soul. This necessarily follows from what hath been said. A Course of *Prayer*, and a Course of *Sin*, cannot consist together ; One will necessarily destroy the other. *Praying*, will either make a Man leave *Sinning* (as a pious Man of our own used to say,) or *Sinning* will make a Man leave *Praying* : But this is to be understood of *Prayer*, that is put up to God with great Seriousness, and Heartiness, and out of a Sense of Duty and Conscience ; for as for those *formal* Prayers that are made out of *Custom*, or upon the account of *Education*, or for the serving some worldly Ends of *Interest* or *Reputation*, or the like ; God respects them no more than the impertinent Tattle of Fools.

All those of us, therefore, that mean and design to be *Good*, though they are not so already ; let us above all Things, take care to mind our Prayers ; let us *Pray* to God in *Private* ; let us *Pray* to God with our *Families* ; and let us join, as oft as we can, with the *Prayers* of the *Publick Assemblies*. This I am sure is the best Method we can take for the reforming our Lives, and for the growing in all Virtue and Goodness. And the more we practise it, the better we shall like it. And if we persevere therein, we shall find the Comfort of it, both in the *Grace* and *Assistance* we shall receive from the Holy Spirit, for the vanquishing all our Lusts and Corruptions ; and in the *Blessings* we shall procure from God, both to our *Selves* and our *Families*, and all our *Affairs* and *Concernments* ; and *Lastly*, in the *Everlasting Salvation* of our Souls in the Day of the Lord Jesus. *To whom, &c.*

F I N I S.